

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

# **Khuddakanikāye**

## **Nettipakaraṇapāli**

### **1. Saṅgahavāro**

Yaṁ loko pūjayate, salokapālo sadā namassati ca;  
Tassetā sāsanavaram, vidūhi ñeyyam naravarassa.

Dvādasa padāni suttam, tam sabbam byañjanañca attho ca;  
Tam viññeyyam ubhayam, ko attho byañjanam katamam.

Solasahārā netti [nettī (ka.)], pañcanayā sāsanassa pariyeṭṭhi;  
Aṭṭhārasamūlapadā, mahakaccānena [mahākaccānena (sī.)] niddiṭṭhā.

Hārā byañjanavicayo, suttassa nayā tayo ca suttattho;  
Ubhayam pariggahītam, vuccati suttam yathāsuttam.

Yā ceva desanā yañca, desitam ubhayameva viññeyyam;  
Tatrāyamānupubbī, navavidhasuttantapariyeṭṭhīti.

Saṅgahavāro.

### **2. Uddesavāro**

1. Tattha katame solasa hārā? Desanā vicayo yutti padaṭṭhāno lakkhaṇo catubyūho āvatṭo vibhatti parivattano vevacano paññatti otaraṇo sodhano adhiṭṭhāno parikkhāro samāropano iti.

#### **Tassānugīti**

Desanā vicayo yutti, padaṭṭhāno ca lakkhaṇo;  
Catubyūho ca āvatṭo, vibhatti parivattano.

Vevacano ca paññatti, otaraṇo ca sodhano;  
Adhiṭṭhāno parikkhāro, samāropano soļasa [solasa (sī.)].

Ete soļasa hārā, pakittitā atthato asaṃkiñṇā;  
Etesañceva bhavati, vithāratayā nayavibhattīti.

2. Tattha katame pañca nayā? Nandiyāvāṭṭo tipukkhalo sīhavikkīlito disālocano aṅkuso iti.

#### **Tassānugīti**

Pathamo nandiyāvāṭṭo, dutiyo ca tipukkhalo;  
Sīhavikkīlito nāma, tatiyo nayalañjako [nayalañchako (sī.)].

Disālocanamāhamṣu, catuttham̄ nayamuttamam̄;  
Pañcamo aṅkuso nāma, sabbe pañca nayā gatāti.

**3.** Tattha katamāni aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni? Nava padāni kusalāni nava padāni akusalāni. Tattha katamāni nava padāni akusalāni, taṇhā avijjā lobho doso moho subhasaññā sukhasaññā niccasāññā attasāññāti, imāni nava padāni akusalāni, yattha sabbo akusalapakkho saṅgaham̄ samosaraṇam̄ gacchati.

Tattha katamāni nava padāni kusalāni? Samatho vipassanā alobho adoso amoho asubhasaññā dukkhasaññā aniccasāññā anattasaññāti, imāni nava padāni kusalāni, yattha sabbo kusalapakkho saṅgaham̄ samosaraṇam̄ gacchati.

### **Tatridam̄ uddānam̄**

Taṇhā ca avijjāpi ca, lobho doso tatheva moho ca;  
Cاتuro ca vipallāsā, kilesabhūmī nava padāni.

Samatho ca vipassanā ca, kusalāni ca yāni tīpi mūlāni;  
Cاتuro satipaṭṭhānā, indriyabhūmī nava padāni.

Navahi ca padehi kusalā, navahi ca yujjanti akusalapakkhā;  
Ete kho mūlapadā, bhavanti aṭṭhārasa padānīti.

Uddesavāro.

## **3. Niddesavāro**

**4.** Tattha saṅkhepato netti kittitā.

### **Hārasaṅkhepo**

1. Assādādīnavatā, nissaraṇampi ca phalam̄ upāyo ca;  
Āṇattī ca bhagavato, yoginam̄ **desanāhāro**.
2. Yaṁ pucchitañca vissajjitañca, suttassa yā ca anugīti;  
Suttassa yo pavicayo, hāro **vicayoti** niddiṭṭho.
3. Sabbesam̄ hārānam̄, yā bhūmī yo ca gocaro tesam̄;  
Yuttāyuttaparikkhā, hāro **yuttīti** niddiṭṭho.
4. Dhammam̄ deseti jino, tassa ca dhammassa yaṁ padaṭṭhānam̄;  
Iti yāva sabbadhammā, eso hāro **padaṭṭhāno**.
5. Vuttamhi ekadhamme, ye dhammā ekalakkhaṇā keci;  
Vuttā bhavanti sabbe, so hāro **lakkhaṇo** nāma.
6. Neruttamadhippāyo, byañjanamatha desanānidānañca;  
Pubbāparānusandhī, eso hāro **catubyūho**.
7. Ekamhi padaṭṭhāne, pariyesati sesakam̄ padaṭṭhānam̄;  
Āvāṭati paṭipakkhe, **āvāṭto** nāma so hāro.

8. Dhammañca padaṭṭhānam, bhūmiñca vibhajjate ayam hāro; Sādhāraṇe asādhāraṇe ca neyyo **vibhattīti**.
9. Kusalākusale dhamme, niddiṭṭhe bhāvite pahīne ca; Parivattati paṭipakkhe, hāro **parivattano** nāma.
10. Vevacanāni bahūni tu, sutte vuttāni ekadhammassa; Yo jānāti suttavidū, **vevacano** nāma so hāro.
11. Ekaṃ bhagavā dhammāñ, paññattīhi vividhāhi deseti; So ākāro neyyo, **paññattī** nāma hāroti.
12. Yo ca paṭicuppādo, indriyakhandhā ca dhātu āyatanā; Etehi otarati yo, **otarāṇo** nāma so hāro.
13. Vissajjitamhi pañhe, gāthāyam pucchitāyamārabba; Suddhāsuddhaparikkhā, hāro so **sodhano** nāma.
14. Ekattatāya dhammā, yepi ca vemattatāya niddiṭṭhā; Tena vikappayitabbā, eso hāro **adhiṭṭhāno**.
15. Ye dhammā yam dhammāñ, janayantippaccayā paramparato; Hetumavakaḍḍhayitvā, eso hāro **parikkhāro**.
16. Ye dhammā yam mūlā, ye cekatthā pakāsitā muninā; Te samaropayitabbā, esa **samāropano** hāro.

Nayasaṅkhepo

17. Taṇhañca avijjampi ca, samathena vipassanā yo neti; Saccehi yojayitvā, ayam nayo **nandiyāvatṭo**.
18. Yo akusale samūlehi, neti kusale ca kusalamūlehi; Bhūtam tathā vitathā, **tipukkhalam** tam nayañ āhu.
19. Yo neti vipallāsehi, kilese indriyehi saddhamme; Etam nayañ nayavidū, **sīhavikkilitam** āhu.
20. Veyyākarañesu hi ye, kusalākusalā tahiñ tahiñ vuttā; Manasā volokayate, tam khu **disālocanam** āhu.
21. Olokvetvā disalocanena, ukkhipiya yam samāneti; Sabbe kusalākusale, ayam nayo **aṅkuso** nāma.
22. Solasa hārā paṭhamañ, disalocanato [[disalocanena \(ka.\)](#)] disā viloketvā; Saṅkhipiya aṅkusena hi, nayehi tīhi niddise suttam.

### Dvādasapada

23. Akkharam padam byañjanam, nirutti tatheva niddeso; Ākārachaṭṭhavacanam, ettāva byañjanam sabbam.

24. Saṅkāsanā pakāsanā, vivaraṇā vibhajanuttānīkammapaññatti; Etehi chahi padehi, attho kammañca niddiṭṭham.
25. Tīṇi ca nayā anūnā, atthassa ca chappadāni gaṇitāni; Navahi padehi bhagavato, vacanassattho samāyutto.
26. Atthassa navappadāni, byañjanapariyeṭṭhiyā catubbīsa; Ubhayam saṅkalayitvā [saṅkhepayato (ka.)], tettimṣā ettikā nettīti.

Niddesavāro.

## 4. Paṭiniddesavāro

### 1. Desanāhāravibhaṅgo

5. Tattha katamo desanāhāro? “Assādādīnavatā”ti gāthā ayam desanāhāro. Kim desayati? Assādaṁ ādīnavam nissaraṇam phalam upāyam āṇattim. Dhammaṁ vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi ādikalyāṇam majjhēkalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmaçariyam pakāsessāmīti.

Tattha katamo assādo?

“Kāmaṁ [kāmamādikā imā cha gāthā su. ni. 772 passitabbā] kāmayamānassa, tassa cetam samijjhati;  
Addhā pītimano hoti, laddhā macco yadicchatī”ti.

Ayam assādo.

Tattha katamo ādīnavo?

“Tassa ce kāmayānassa, chandajātassa jantuno;  
Te kāmā parihāyanti, sallaviddhova ruppatī”ti.

Ayam ādīnavo.

Tattha katamam nissaraṇam?

“Yo kāme parivajjeti, sappasseva padā siro;  
Somam visattikam loke, sato samativattatī”ti.

Idam nissaraṇam.

Tattha katamo assādo?

“Khettam vatthum hiraññam vā, gavāssam dāsaporisam;  
Thiyo bandhū puthū kāme, yo naro anugijjhati”ti.

Ayam assādo.

Tattha katamo ādīnavo?

“Abalā nam̄ balīyanti, maddante nam̄ parissayā;  
Tato nam̄ dukkhamanveti, nāvam̄ bhinnamivodaka”nti.

Ayam ādīnavo.

Tattha katamañ nissarañam?

“Tasmā jantu sadā sato, kāmāni parivajjaye;  
Te pahāya tare ogham̄, nāvam̄ sitvāva pāragū”ti.

Idam nissarañam.

Tattha katamañ phalañam?

“Dhammo have rakkhati dhammadcāriñ, chattam̄ mahantam̄ yatha vassakāle;  
Esānisam̄so dhamme suciñne, na duggatiñ gacchati dhammadcāri”ti.

Idam phalañam.

Tattha katamo upāyo?

“Sabbe sañkhārā anicca”ti...pe...  
“Sabbe sañkhārā [passa dha. pa. 277] dukkhā”ti...pe...  
“Sabbe dhammā anattā”ti, yadā paññāya passati;  
Atha nibbindati dukkhe, esa maggo visuddhiyā”ti.

Ayam upāyo.

Tattha katamā āñatti?

“Cakkhumā [passa udā. 43] visamānīva, vijjamāne parakkame;  
Paññito jīvalokasmiñ, pāpāni parivajjaye”ti.

Ayam āñatti.

““Suññato lokam̄ avekkhassu,  
Mogharājā”ti āñatti, ‘sadā sato’ti upāyo;  
‘Attānudiññihin ûhacca [uhacca (ka.) passa su. ni. 1125], evam̄ maccutaro siyā’”.

Idam phalañam.

**6.** Tattha bhagavā ugghañitaññussa puggalassa nissarañam desayati, vipañcitaññussa puggalassa ādīnavāñca nissarañañca desayati, neyyassa puggalassa assādañca ādīnavāñca nissarañañca desayati.

Tattha catasso pañipadā, cattāro puggalā. Tañhācarito mando satindriyena dukkhāya pañipadāya dandhābhiññāya niyyāti satipaññānehi nissayehi. Tañhācarito udatto [udattho (sī.) u + ā + dā + ta] samādhindriyena dukkhāya pañipadāya khippābhiññāya niyyāti jhānehi nissayehi. Diññicarito mando vīriyindriyena sukhāya pañipadāya dandhābhiññāya niyyāti sammappadhānehi nissayehi. Diññicarito udatto paññindriyena sukhāya pañipadāya khippābhiññāya niyyāti saccehi nissayehi.

Ubho taṇhācaritā samathapubbaṅgamāya vipassanā niyyanti rāgavirāgāya cetovimuttiyā. Ubho diṭṭhicaritā vipassanāpubbaṅgame samathena niyyanti avijjāvirāgāya paññāvimuttiyā.

Tattha ye samathapubbaṅgamāhi paṭipadāhi niyyanti, te nandiyāvatṭena nayena hātabbā, ye vipassanāpubbaṅgamāhi paṭipadāhi niyyanti, te sīhavikkilitenā nayena hātabbā.

**7.** Svāyam hāro kattha sambhavati, yassa satthā vā dhammaṁ desayati aññataro vā garuṭṭhānīyo sabrahmacārī, so tam dhammaṁ sutvā saddhaṁ paṭilabhati. Tattha yā vīmaṇsā ussāhanā tulanā upaparikkhā, ayam sutamayī paññā. Tathā sutena nissayena yā vīmaṇsā tulanā upaparikkhā manasānupekkhaṇā, ayam cintāmayī paññā. Imāhi dvīhi paññāhi manasikārasampayuttassa yam nānam uppajjati dassanabhūmiyam vā bhāvanābhūmiyam vā, ayaṁ bhāvanāmayī paññā.

**8.** Paratoghosā sutamayī paññā. Paccattasamuṭṭhitā yoniso manasikārā cintāmayī paññā. Yam parato ca ghosena paccattasamuṭṭhitena ca yonisomanasikārena nānam uppajjati, ayaṁ bhāvanāmayī paññā. Yassa imā dve paññā atthi sutamayī cintāmayī ca, ayam ugghaṭitaññū. Yassa sutamayī paññā atthi, cintāmayī natthi, ayaṁ vipañcitaññū [vipaccitaññū (sī.)]. Yassa neva sutamayī paññā atthi na cintāmayī, ayaṁ neyyo.

**9.** Sāyam dhammadesanā kiṁ desayati? Cattāri saccāni dukkham samudayaṁ nirodhaṁ maggam. Ādīnavo ca phalañca dukkham, assādo samudayo, nissaraṇam nirodho, upāyo āṇatti ca maggo. Imāni cattāri saccāni. Idam dhammadakkam.

Yathāha bhagavā – “idam dukkha”nti me, bhikkhave, bārāṇasiyam isipatane migadāye anuttaram dhammadakkam pavattitam appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmīm, sabbam dhammadakkam.

Tattha aparimāṇā padā, aparimāṇā akkharā, aparimāṇā byañjanā, aparimāṇā ākārā neruttā niddesā. Etasseva athassa saṅkāsanā pakāsanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammam [uttānikammam (ka.)] paññatti, itipidam dukkham ariyasaccam.

“Ayaṁ dukkhasamudayo”ti me, bhikkhave, bārāṇasiyam isipatane migadāye anuttaram dhammadakkam pavattitam...pe... “ayam dukkhanirodho”ti me, bhikkhave...pe... “ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti me, bhikkhave, bārāṇasiyam isipatane migadāye anuttaram dhammadakkam pavattitam appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmīm.

Tattha aparimāṇā padā, aparimāṇā akkharā, aparimāṇā byañjanā, aparimāṇā ākārā neruttā niddesā. Etasseva athassa saṅkāsanā pakāsanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṁ paññatti itipidaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam.

Tattha bhagavā akkharehi saṅkāseti, padehi pakāseti, byañjanehi vivarati, ākārehi vibhajati, niruttīhi uttānikaroti [uttāniṁ karoti (ka.)], niddesehi paññapeti. Tattha bhagavā akkharehi ca padehi ca ugghaṭeti [ugghaṭeti (sī.)], byañjanehi ca ākārehi ca vipañcayati, niruttīhi ca niddesehi ca vitthāreti. Tattha ugghaṭanā [ugghaṭanā (sī.)] ādi, vipañcanā majjhe, vitthāraṇā pariyośānam. Soyam dhammadvinayo ugghaṭīyanto ugghaṭitaññūpuggalam vineti, tena nam āhu “ādikalyāṇo”ti. Vipañcīyanto vipañcitaññūpuggalam vineti, tena nam āhu “majjhēkalyāṇo”ti. Vitthārīyanto neyyam puggalam vineti, tena nam āhu “pariyosānakalyāṇo”ti.

**10.** Tattha chappadāni attho saṅkāsanā pakāsanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammam paññatti, imāni chappadāni attho. Chappadāni byañjanam akkharam padam byañjanam ākāro nirutti niddeso, imāni chappadāni byañjanam. Tenāha bhagavā “dhammaṁ vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi ādikalyāṇam

majjhekalyāṇam pariyośānakalyāṇam sātthaṁ sabyañjana”nti.

**Kevalanti** lokuttaram, na missam lokiyehi dhammehi. **Paripunṇanti** paripūram anūnam anatirekam. **Parisuddhanti** nimmalaṁ sabbamalāpagatam pariyođātam upaṭhitam sabbavisēsānam, idam vuccati tathāgatapadaṁtipi tathāgatanisevitamitipi tathāgatārañjitamitipi, atocetam brahmacariyam paññāyati. Tenāha bhagavā “kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsessāmī”ti.

Kesam ayam dhammadesanā, yoginam. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano –

“Assādādīnavatā, nissaraṇampi ca phalam upāyo ca;  
Āṇattī ca bhagavato, yoginam desanāhāro”ti.

Niyutto desanāhāro.

## 2. Vicayahāravibhaṅgo

**11.** Tattha katamo vicayo hāro? “Yam pucchitañca vissajjañcā”ti gāthā, ayam vicayo hāro.

Kim vicinati? Padam vicinati, pañham vicinati, visajjanam [**vissajjanam (sī. ka.)**] vicinati, pubbāparam vicinati, assādam vicinati, ādīnavam vicinati, nissaraṇam vicinati, phalam vicinati, upāyanam vicinati, āṇattim vicinati, anugūtim vicinati, sabbe nava suttante vicinati. Yathā kim bhave, yathā āyasmā ajito pārāyane bhagavantaṁ pañham pucchatī –

“Kenassu [**passa su. ni. 1038**] nivuto loko, [iccāyasmā ajito,  
Kenassu nappakāsatī;  
Kissābhilepanam brūsi, kim su tassa mahabbhaya”nti.

Imāni cattāri padāni pucchitāni, so eko pañho. Kasmā? Ekavatthu pariggahā, evañhi āha “kenassu nivuto loko”ti lokādhītānam pucchatī, “kenassu nappakāsatī”ti lokassa appakāsanam pucchatī, “kissābhilepanam brūsi”ti lokassa abhilepanam pucchatī, “kimṣu tassa mahabbhaya”nti tasseva lokassa mahābhayam pucchatī. Loko tividho kilesaloko bhavaloko indriyaloko.

Tattha visajjanā –

“Avijjāya nivuto loko, [ajitāti bhagavā,  
Vivicchā [**vevicchā (su. ni. 1039)**] pamādā nappakāsatī;  
Jappābhilepanam brūmi, dukkhamassa mahabbhaya”nti.

Imāni cattāri padāni imehi catūhi padehi visajjītāni paṭhamam paṭhamena, dutiyam dutiyena, tatiyam tatiyena, catuttham catutthena.

“Kenassu nivuto loko”ti pañhe “avijjāya nivuto loko”ti visajjanā. Nīvaraṇehi nivuto loko, avijjānīvaraṇā hi sabbe sattā. Yathāha bhagavā “sabbasattānam, bhikkhave, sabbapāñānam sabbabūtānam pariyyato ekameva nīvaraṇam vadāmi yadidam avijjā, avijjānīvaraṇā hi sabbe sattā. Sabbasova, bhikkhave, avijjāya nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā natthi sattānam nīvaraṇanti vadāmī”ti. Tena ca paṭhamassa padassa visajjanā yuttā.

“Kenassu nappakāsatī”ti pañhe “vivicchā pamādā nappakāsatī”ti visajjanā. Yo puggalo nīvaraṇehi nivuto, so vivicchatī. Vivicchā nāma vuccati vicikicchā. So vicikicchanto nābhisađdahati, na abhisaddahanto vīriyam nārabhati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam

sacchikiriyāya. So idhappamādamanuyutto viharati pamatto, sukke dhamme na uppādiyati, tassa te anuppādiyamānā nappakāsanti, yathāha bhagavā –

“Dūre santo pakāsanti [pakāsenti dha. pa. 304], himavantova pabbato;  
Asantettha na dissanti, rattiṁ khittā [ratti khittā (sī.), passa dha. pa. 304] yathā sarā;  
Te gunehi pakāsanti, kittiyā ca yasena cā”ti.

Tena ca dutiyassa padassa visajjanā yuttā.

“Kissābhilepanam brūsī”ti pañhe “jappābhilepanam brūmī”ti visajjanā. Jappā nāma vuccati taṇhā. Sā katham abhilimpati? Yathāha bhagavā –

“Ratto attham na jānāti, ratto dhammam na passati;  
Andhantamam [andhatamam (ka.)] tadā hoti, yan rāgo sahate nara”nti.

Sāyam taṇhā āsattibahulassa puggalassa “evam abhijappā”ti karitvā tattha loko abhilitto nāma bhavati, tena ca tatiyassa padassa visajjanā yuttā.

“Kim su tassa mahabbhaya”nti pañhe “dukkhamassa mahabbhaya”nti visajjanā. Duvidham dukkham – kāyikañca cetasikañca. Yam kāyikam idam dukkham, yan cetasikam idam domanassam. Sabbe sattā hi dukkhassa ubbijjanti, natthi bhayam dukkhena samasamam, kuto vā pana tassa uttaritaram? Tisso dukkhatā – dukkhadukkhatā saṅkhāradukkhatā vipariṇāmadukkhatā. Tattha loko odhaso kadāci karahaci dukkhadukkhatāya muccati. Tathā vipariṇāmadukkhatāya. Tam kissa hetu? Honti loke appābādhāpi dīghāyukāpi. Saṅkhāradukkhatāya pana loko anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā muccati, tasmā saṅkhāradukkhatā dukkham lokassati katvā dukkhamassa mahabbhayanti. Tena ca catutthassa padassa visajjanā yuttā. Tenāha bhagavā “avijjāya nivuto loko”ti.

Savanti sabbadhi sotā, [iccāyasmā ajito,]  
Sotānam kim nivāraṇam;  
Sotānam samvaram brūhi, kena sotā pidhīyare [pithīyare (sī.), pidhiyyare (ka.), passa su. ni. 1040].

Imāni cattāri padāni pucchitāni. Te dve pañhā. Kasmā? Imehi batvādhivacanena pucchitā. Evam samāpannassa lokassa evam samkiliṭṭhassa kim lokassa vodānam vuṭṭhānamiti, evañhi āha.

**Savanti sabbadhi sotāti.** Asamāhitassa savanti abhijjhābyāpādappamādabahulassa. Tattha yā abhijjhā ayam lobho akusalamūlam, yo byāpādo ayam doso akusalamūlam, yo pamādo ayam moho akusalamūlam. Tassevaṁ asamāhitassa chasu āyatanesu taṇhā savanti rūpataṇhā saddataṇhā gandhatāṇhā rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbatāṇhā dhammadataṇhā, yathāha bhagavā –

“**Savatī**”ti ca kho, bhikkhave, channetaṁ ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adhivacanam. Cakkhu savati manāpikesu rūpesu, amanāpikesu [amanāpiyesu (ka.)] paṭihaññatīti. Sotā...pe... ghānam... jivhā... kāyo... mano savati manāpikesu dhammesu amanāpikesu paṭihaññatīti. Iti sabbā ca savati, sabbathā ca savati. Tenāha “savanti sabbadhi sotā”ti.

“Sotānam kim nivāraṇa”nti pariyoṭṭhānavighātam pucchatī, idam vodānam. “Sotānam samvaram brūhi, kena sotā pidhīyare”ti anusayasamugghātam pucchatī, idam vuṭṭhānam.

Tattha visajjanā –

“Yāni sotāni lokasmiṁ, [ajitāti bhagavā,]

Sati tesam nivāraṇam;  
Sotānam samvaram brūmi, paññāyete pidhīyare”ti.

Kāyagatāya satiyā bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya cakkhu nāviñchatī manāpikesu rūpesu, amanāpikesu na paṭihaññati, sotam...pe... ghānam... jivhā... kāyo... mano nāviñchatī manāpikesu dhammesu, amanāpikesu na paṭihaññati. Kena kāraṇena? Samvutani vāritattā indriyānam. Kena te samvutani vāritā? Satiārakkhena. Tenāha bhagavā – “sati tesam nivāraṇa”ti.

Paññāya anusayā pahīyanti, anusayesu pahīnesu pariuytthānā pahīyanti. Kissā [tassa (sī.)], anusayassa pahīnattā? Tam yathā khandhavantassa rukkhassa anavasesamūluddharaṇe kate pupphaphalapallavañkurasantati samucchinnā bhavati. Evam anusayesu pahīnesu pariuytthānasantati samucchinnā bhavati pidahitā paṭicchannā. Kena? Paññāya. Tenāha bhagavā “paññāyete pidhīyare”ti.

“Paññā ceva sati ca, [iccāyasmā ajito,]  
Nāmarūpañca mārisa;  
Etam me puṭho pabrūhi, katthetam uparujjhati”ti.

“Yametam pañham apucchi [mañ pucchi (ka.), passa su. ni. 1043], ajita tam vadāmi te;  
Yattha nāmañca rūpañca, asesam uparujjhati;  
Viññānassa nirodhena, etthetam uparujjhati”ti.

Ayam pañhe [pañho (sī. ka.) nettivibhāvanī passitabbā] anusandhim pucchatī. Anusandhim pucchanto kiñ pucchatī? Anupādisesam nibbānadhadhātum. Tīni ca saccāni sañkhatāni nirodhadhammāni dukkham samudayo maggo, nirodho asaṅkhato. Tattha samudayo dvīsu bhūmīsu pahīyati dassanabhūmiyā ca bhāvanābhūmiyā ca. Dassanena tīni samyojanāni pahīyanti sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso, bhāvanāya satta samyojanāni pahīyanti kāmacchando byāpādo rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjāvasesā [avijjā ca niravasesā (sī. ka.)]. Tedhātu ke imāni dasa samyojanāni pañcorambhāgīyāni pañcuddhambhāgīyāni.

**12.** Tattha tīni samyojanāni sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso anaññataññassāmītindriyam adhiṭṭhāya nirujjhanti. Satta samyojanāni kāmacchando byāpādo rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjāvasesā aññindriyam adhiṭṭhāya nirujjhanti. Yam pana evam jānāti “khīñā me jātī”ti, idam khaye ñāṇam. “Nāparam itthattāyā”ti pajānāti, idam anuppāde ñāṇam. Imāni dve ñāṇāni aññatāvindriyam. Tattha yañca anaññataññassāmītindriyam yañca aññindriyam, imāni aggaphalam arahattam pāpuṇantassa nirujjhanti, tattha yañca khaye ñāṇam yañca anuppāde ñāṇam, imāni dve ñāṇāni ekapaññā.

Api ca ārammaṇasāñketena dve nāmāni labbhanti, “khīñā me jātī”ti pajānantassa khaye ñāṇanti nāmañ labhati, “nāparam itthattāyā”ti pajānantassa anuppāde ñāṇanti nāmañ labhati. Sā pajānanaṭṭhena paññā, yathādiṭṭham apilāpanaṭṭhena sati.

**13.** Tattha ye pañcupādānakkhandhā, idam nāmarūpam. Tattha ye phassapañcamakā dhammā, idam nāmam. Yāni pañcindriyāni rūpāni, idam rūpam. Tadubhayam nāmarūpam viññānasampayuttam tassa nirodham bhagavantañ pucchanto āyasmā ajito pārāyane evamāha –

“Paññā ceva sati ca, nāmarūpañca mārisa;  
Etam me puṭho pabrūhi, katthetam uparujjhati”ti.

Tattha sati ca paññā ca cattāri indriyāni, sati dve indriyāni satindriyañca samādhindriyañca, paññā dve indriyāni paññindriyañca vīriyindriyañca. Yā imesu catūsu indriyesu saddahanā okappanā, idam saddhindriyam. Tattha yā saddhādhipateyyā cittekaggatā, ayam chandasamādhi. Samāhite citte kilesānam vikkhambhanatāya paṭisaṅkhānabalañca vā bhāvanābalena vā, idam pahānam. Tattha ye

assāsapassāsa vitakkavicārā saññāvedayitā sarasaṅkappā, ime saṅkhārā. Iti purimako ca chandasamādhi, kilesavikkhambhanatāya ca pahānam īme ca saṅkhārā, tadubhayaṁ chandasamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti vivekanissitaṁ virāganissitaṁ nirodhanissitaṁ vossaggapariṇāmīm. Tattha yā vīriyādhipateyyā cittekaggatā, ayam vīriyasamādhi... pe... tattha yā cittādhipateyyā cittekaggatā, ayam cittasamādhi...pe... tattha yā vīmaṇsādhipateyyā cittekaggatā, ayam vīmaṇsāsamādhi. Samāhite citte kilesānam vikkhambhanatāya paṭisaṅkhānabalena vā bhāvanābalena vā, idam pahānam. Tattha ye assāsapassāsa vitakkavicārā saññāvedayitā sarasaṅkappā, īme saṅkhārā. Iti purimako ca vīmaṇsāsamādhi, kilesavikkhambhanatāya ca pahānam īme ca saṅkhārā, tadubhayaṁ vīmaṇsāsamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti vivekanissitaṁ virāganissitaṁ nirodhanissitaṁ vossaggapariṇāmīm.

#### 14. Sabbo samādhi ñāṇamūlako ñāṇapubbaṅgamo ñāṇānuparivatti.

Yathā pure tathā pacchā, yathā pacchā tathā pure;  
Yathā divā tathā rattim [ratti (ka.) ayam gāthā theragā. 397 dissati], yathā rattim tathā divā.

Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṁ cittam bhāveti. Pañcindriyāni kusalāni cittasahabhūni citte uppajjamāne uppajjanti, citte nirujjhāmāne nirujjhanti. Nāmarūpañca viññānahetukam viññāṇapaccayā nibbattam, tassa maggena hetu upacchinno, viññānaṁ anāhāram anabhinanditanā appaṭisandhikanā tam nirujjhati. Nāmarūpamapi ahetu appaccayam punabbhavam na nibbattayati [nibbatti�ati (ka.)]. Evam viññāṇassa nirodhā paññā ca sati ca nāmarūpañca nirujjhati. Tenāha bhagavā –

“Yametaṁ pañhaṁ apucchi, ajita tam vadāmi te;  
Yattha nāmañca rūpañca, asesam uparujjhati;  
Viññāṇassa nirodhena, etthetam uparujjhati”ti.

“Ye ca [ayam gāthā su. ni. 1044 aññathā dissati] saṅkhātadhammāse, [iccāyasmā ajito]  
Ye ca sekkhā puthū idha;  
Tesam me nipako iriyam, puṭṭho pabrūhi mārisā”ti.

15. Imāni tīni padāni pucchitāni, te tayo pañhā. Kissā?  
Sekhāsekhabipassanāpubbaṅgamappahānayogena, evañhi āha. “Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse”ti arahattam pucchati, “ye ca sekhā puthū idhā”ti sekham pucchati, “tesam me nipako iriyam, puṭṭho pabrūhi mārisā”ti vipassanāpubbaṅgamam pahānam pucchati.

Tattha visajjanā –

“Kāmesu nābhigijjhayya, [ajitāti bhagavā]  
Manasānāvilo siyā;  
Kusalo sabbadhammānam, sato bhikkhu paribbaje”ti.

Bhagavato sabbam kāyakammam ñāṇapubbaṅgamam ñāṇānuparivatti, sabbam vacīkammam ñāṇapubbaṅgamam ñāṇānuparivatti, sabbam manokammaṁ ñāṇapubbaṅgamam ñāṇānuparivatti. Atīte amse appaṭihataññādassanam, anāgate amse appaṭihataññādassanam, paccuppanne amse appaṭihataññādassanam.

Ko ca ñāṇadassanassa paṭighāto? Yam anicce dukkhe anattani ca aññānam adassanam, ayam ñāṇadassanassa paṭighāto. Yathā idha puriso tārakarūpāni passeyya, no ca gaṇanasaṅketena jāneyya, ayam ñāṇadassanassa paṭighāto.

Bhagavato pana appaṭihatañāṇadassanam, anāvaraṇañāṇadassanā hi buddhā bhagavanto. Tattha sekhena dvīsu dhammesu cittam rakkhitabbam gedhā ca rajanīyesu dhammesu, dosā ca pariyyutthānīyesu. Tattha yā icchā mucchā patthanā piyāyanā kīlanā, tam bhagavā nivārento evamāha “kāmesu nābhigijjheyyā”ti.

“Manasānāvilo siyā”ti pariyyutthānavighātam āha. Tathā hi sekho abhigijjhanto asamuppannañca kilesam uppādeti, uppannañca kilesam phātīm karoti. Yo pana anāvilasañkappo anabhigijjhanto vāyamati, so anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. So uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. So anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. So uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati.

**16.** Katame [katame ca (attha.)] anuppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā? Kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihiṁsāvitakko, ime anuppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā. Katame uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā? Anusayā akusalamūlāni, ime uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā. Katame anuppannā kusalā dhammā? Yāni sotāpannassa indriyāni, ime anuppannā kusalā dhammā. Katame uppannā kusalā dhammā? Yāni atthamakassa indriyāni, ime uppannā kusalā dhammā.

Yena kāmavitakkam vāreti, idam satindriyam. Yena byāpādavitakkam vāreti, idam samādhhindriyam. Yena vihiṁsāvitakkam vāreti, idam vīriyindriyam.

Yena uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvam gameti nādhivāseti, idam paññindriyam. Yā imesu catūsu indriyesu saddahanā okappanā, idam saddhindriyam.

Tattha saddhindriyam kattha daṭṭhabbam? Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Vīriyindriyam kattha daṭṭhabbam? Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Satindriyam kattha daṭṭhabbam? Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. Samādhhindriyam kattha daṭṭhabbam? Catūsu jhānesu. Paññindriyam kattha daṭṭhabbam? Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Evam sekho sabbehi kusalehi dhammehi appamatto vutto bhagavatā anāvilatāya manasā. Tenāha bhagavā “manasānāvilosiyā”ti.

**17.** “Kusalo sabbadhammā”nti loko nāma tividho kilesaloko bhavaloko indriyaloko. Tattha kilesalokena bhavaloko samudāgacchatī, so indriyāni nibbatteti, indriyesu bhāviyamānesu neyyassa pariññā bhavati. Sā duvidhena upaparikkhitabbā dassanapariññāya ca bhāvanāpariññāya ca. Yadā hi sekho neyyam pariññāti, tadā nibbidāsahagatehi saññāmanasikārehi neyyam pariññātam bhavati. Tassa dve dhammā kosallam gacchanti – dassanakosallañca bhāvanākosallañca.

Tam nāṇam pañcavidhena veditabbam: abhiññā pariññā pahānam bhāvanā sacchikiriyā. Tattha katamā abhiññā? Yam dhammānam salakkhaṇe nāṇam dhammapaṭisambhidā ca atthapaṭisambhidā ca, ayam abhiññā.

Tattha katamā pariññā? Evam abhijānitvā yā pariñānanā “idam kusalam, idam akusalam, idam sāvajjam, idam anavajjam, idam kañham, idam sukkam, idam sevitabbam, idam na sevitabbam, ime dhammā evamgahitā, idam phalam nibbattenti [nibbattāpentī (ka.)], tesam evamgahitānam ayam attho”ti, ayam pariññā.

Evam pariñānitvā tayo dhammā avasiṭṭhā bhavanti pahātabbā bhāvetabbā sacchikātabbā ca. Tattha katame dhammā pahātabbā? Ye akusalā. Tattha katame dhammā bhāvetabbā? Ye kusalā. Tattha katame dhammā sacchikātabbā? Yam asaṅkhataṁ. Yo evam jānāti ayam vuccati atthakusalo dhammadkusalo kalyānatākusalo phalatākusalo, āyakusalo apāyakusalo upāyakusalo mahatā kosallena samannāgatoti,

tenāha bhagavā “kusalo sabbadhammāna”nti.

“Sato bhikkhu paribbaje”ti tena diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāratthaṁ abhikkante paṭikkante ālokite vilokite samiñjite [sammīñjite (sī.)] pasārite saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇe asite pīte khāyite sāyite uccārapassāvakamme gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhibhāve satena sampajānena vihātabbam. Imā dve cariyā anuññātā bhagavatā ekā visuddhānam, ekā visujjhantānam. Ke visuddhā? Arahanto. Ke visujjhantā? Sekkhā. Katakiccāni hi arahato indriyāni. Yam bojjham, tam catubbidham dukkhassa pariññābhismayena samudayassa pahānābhismayena maggassa bhāvanābhismayena nirodhassa sacchikiriyābhismayena, idam catubbidham bojjham yo evam jānāti, ayam vuccati sato abhikkamati sato paṭikkamati khayā rāgassa khayā dosassa khayā mohassa. Tenāha bhagavā “sato bhikkhu paribbaje”ti, tenāha –

“Kāmesu nābhigijjheyya, [ajitāti bhagavā]  
Manasānāvilo siyā;  
Kusalo sabbadhammānam, sato bhikkhu paribbaje”ti.

Evam pucchitabbam, evam visajjitatabbam. Suttassa ca anugīti atthato ca byañjanato ca samānetabbā [samānayitabbā (sī. ka.)]. Atthāpagataṁ hi byañjanānam samphappalāpam bhavati. Dunnikkhittassa padabyañjanassa atthopi dunnayo bhavati, tasmā atthabyañjanūpetam saṅgāyitabbam. Suttañca pavicinitabbam. Kim idam suttam āhacca vacanānam anusandhivacanānam nītatthaṁ neyyatthaṁ saṅkilesabhāgiyam nibbedhabhāgiyam asekhabhāgiyam? Kuhim imassa suttassa sabbāni saccāni passitabbāni, ādimajjhapariyosāneti? Evam suttam pavicetabbam. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano – “yam pucchitañca vissajjitañca, suttassa yā ca anugīti”ti.

Niyutto vicayo hāro.

### 3. Yuttihāravibhango

**18.** Tattha katamo yuttihāro? “Sabbesam hārāna”nti, ayam yuttihāro. Kim yojayati [yojeti (sī.)]? Cattāro mahāpadesā buddhāpadeso saṅghāpadeso sambahulattherāpadeso [sampahula... (ka.)] ekattherāpadeso. Ime cattāro mahāpadesā, tāni padabyañjanāni sutte otārayitabbāni, vinaye sandassayitabbāni, dhammatāyam upanikkhipitabbāni.

Katamasmiñ sutte otārayitabbāni? Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Katamasmiñ vinaye sandassayitabbāni? Rāgavinaye dosavinaye mohavinaye. Katamissam [katamiyam (sī.)] dhammatāyam upanikkhipitabbāni? Paṭiccasamuppāde. Yadi catūsu ariyasaccesu avatarati, kilesavinaye sandissati, dhammatañca na vilometi, evam āsave na janeti. Catūhi mahāpadesehi yam yam yujjati, yena yena yujjati, yathā yathā yujjati, tam tam gahetabbam.

**19.** Pañham pucchitenā kati padāni pañheti padaso pariyoḡāhitabbam vicetabbam? Yadi sabbāni padāni ekaṁ atthaṁ abhivadanti, eko pañho. Atha cattāri padāni ekaṁ atthaṁ abhivadanti, eko pañho. Atha tīni padāni ekaṁ atthaṁ abhivadanti, eko pañho. Atha dve padāni ekaṁ atthaṁ abhivadanti, eko pañho. Atha ekaṁ padam ekaṁ atthaṁ abhivadati, eko pañho. Tam upaparikkhamānena aññātabbam kim ime dhammā nānattā nānābyañjanā, udāhu imesam dhammānam eko attho byañjanameva nānanti. Yathā kim bhave? Yathā sā devatā bhagavantam pañham pucchatī.

“Kenassubbhāhato [passa sa. ni. 1.66] loko, kenassu parivārito;  
Kena sallena otiṇño, kissa dhūpāyito sadā”ti.

Imāni cattāri padāni pucchitāni. Te tayo pañhā katham ñāyatī? Bhagavā hi devatāya visajjeti.

“Maccunābbhāhato [maccunabbhāhato (ka.) theragā. 448; sam. ni. 1.66 passitabbam] loko, jarāya parivārito;  
Taṇhāsallena otīṇo, icchādhūpāyito sada”ti.

**20.** Tattha jarā ca maraṇañca imāni dve saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkhaṇāni. Jarāyam ṛhitassa aññathattam, maraṇam vayo. Tattha jarāya ca maraṇassa ca atthato nānattam. Kena kāraṇena, gabbhagatāpi hi mīyanti, na ca te jīṇā bhavanti. Atthi ca devānam maraṇam, na ca tesam sarīrāni jīrantī. Sakkateva jarāya paṭikammam kātum, na pana sakkate maraṇassa paṭikammam kātum aññatreva iddhimantānam iddhivisayā. Yam panāha taṇhāsallena otīṇoti dissanti vītarāgā jīrantāpi mīyantāpi. Yadi ca yathā jarāmaraṇam, evam taṇhāpi siyā. Evam sante sabbe yobbanaṭṭhāpi vigatataṇhā siyam. Yathā ca taṇhā dukkhassa samudayo, evam jarāmaraṇampi siyā dukkhassa samudayo, na ca siyā taṇhā dukkhassa samudayo, na hi jarāmaraṇam dukkhassa samudayo, taṇhā dukkhassa samudayo. Yathā ca taṇhā maggavajjhā, evam jarāmaraṇampi siyā maggavajjhā. Imāya yuttiyā aññamaññehi kāraṇehi gavesitabbam. Yadi ca sandissati yuttisamārūlham atthato ca aññattam, byañjanatopi gavesitabbam.

Salloti vā dhūpāyananti vā imesañ dhammānam atthato ekattam. Na hi yujjati icchāya ca taṇhāya ca atthato aññattam. Taṇhāya adhippāye aparipūramāne navasu āghātavatthūsu kodho ca upanāho ca uppajjati. Imāya yuttiyā jarāya ca maraṇassa ca taṇhāya ca atthato aññattam.

Yam panidañ bhagavatā dvīhi nāmehi abhilapitam icchātipi taṇhātipi, idam bhagavatā bāhirānam vatthūnam ārammaṇavasena dvīhi nāmehi abhilapitam icchātipi taṇhātipi, sabbā hi taṇhā ajjhosānalakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇā. Yathā sabbo aggi uṇhāttalakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇo, api ca upādānavasena aññamaññāni nāmāni labhati, kaṭṭhaggītipi tiṇaggītipi sakalikaggītipi gomayaggītipi thusaggītipi saṅkāragaggītipi, sabbo hi aggi uṇhāttalakkhaṇova. Evam sabbā taṇhā ajjhosānalakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇā, api tu ārammaṇaupādānavasena aññamaññehi nāmehi abhilapitā icchātipi taṇhātipi salloitipi dhūpāyanāitipi saritāitipi visattikāitipi sinehoitipi kilamathoitipi latāitipi maññanāitipi bandhoitipi āsāitipi pipāsāitipi abhinandanāitipi, iti sabbā taṇhā ajjhosānalakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇā. Yathā ca vevacane vuttā.

“Āsā ca pihā abhinandanā ca, anekadhātūsu sarā patiṭṭhitā;  
Aññāṇamūlappabhavā pajappitā, sabbā mayā byantikatā samūlakā”ti [samūlikā (sī.)].

Taṇhāyetam vevacanam. Yathāha bhagavā – rūpe tissa avigatarāgassa avigatacchandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigatapariṭṭhāhassa. Evam vedanāya saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāne avigatarāgassa avigatacchandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigatapariṭṭhāhassa sabbam suttam vitthāretabbam. Taṇhāyetam vevacanam. Evam yujjati.

**21.** Sabbo dukkhūpacāro kāmataṇhāsaṅkhāramūlako, na pana yujjati sabbo nibbidūpacāro kāmataṇhāparikkhāramūlako. Imāya yuttiyā aññamaññehi kāraṇehi gavesitabbam.

Yathā hi [yathāha (sī.)] bhagavā rāgaracitassa puggalassa asubham desayati, dosacaritassa bhagavā puggalassa mettam desayati. Mohacaritassa bhagavā puggalassa paṭiccasamuppādam desayati. Yadi hi bhagavā rāgaracitassa puggalassa mettam cetovimuttiṁ deseyya. Sukham vā paṭipadam dandhābhiññam sukham vā paṭipadam khippābhiññam vipassanāpubbaṅgamañ vā pahānam deseyya, na yujjati desanā. Evam yam kiñci rāgassa anulomappahānam dosassa anulomappahānam mohassa anulomappahānam. Sabbam tam vicayena hārena vicinitvā yojetabbam. Yāvatikā nānassa bhūmi.

Mettāvihārissa sato byāpādo cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti na yujjati desanā, byāpādo pahānam abbhātham gacchatīti yujjati desanā. Karuṇāvihārissa sato vihesā cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti na yujjati desanā, vihesā pahānam abbhātham gacchatīti yujjati desanā. Muditā vihārissa sato arati cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti na yujjati desanā, arati pahānam abbhātham gacchatīti yujjati desanā.

Upekkhāvihārissa sato rāgo cittam̄ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti na yujjati desanā, rāgo pahānam abbhattham gacchatīti yujjati desanā. Animittavihārissa sato nimittānusārī tena teneva viññānam pavattatīti na yujjati desanā, nimittaṁ pahānam abbhattham gacchatīti yujjati desanā. Asmīti vigataṁ ayamahamasmiṁti na samanupassāmi. Atha ca pana me kismīti kathasmīti vicikicchā kathaṁkathāsallam cittam̄ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti na yujjati desanā, vicikicchā kathaṁkathāsallam pahānam abbhattham gacchatīti yujjati desanā.

Yathā vā pana paṭhamam jhānam samāpannassa sato kāmarāgabyāpādā visesāya samvattantīti na yujjati desanā, hānāya samvattantīti yujjati desanā. Vitakkasahagatā vā saññāmanasikārā hānāya samvattantīti na yujjati desanā, visesāya samvattantīti yujjati desanā. Dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa sato vitakkavicārasahagatā saññāmanasikārā visesāya samvattantīti na yujjati desanā, hānāya samvattantīti yujjati desanā. Upekkhāsukhasahagatā vā saññāmanasikārā hānāya samvattantīti na yujjati desanā, visesāya samvattantīti yujjati desanā. Tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa sato pītisukhasahagatā saññāmanasikārā visesāya samvattantīti na yujjati desanā, hānāya samvattantīti yujjati desanā, upekkhāsatipārisuddhisahagatā vā saññāmanasikārā hānāya samvattantīti na yujjati desanā, visesāya samvattantīti yujjati desanā. Catuttham jhānam samāpannassa sato upekkhāsahagatā saññāmanasikārā visesāya samvattantīti na yujjati desanā, hānāya samvattantīti yujjati desanā. Ākāsānañcāyatanaṁsaṁvattantīti na yujjati desanā, visesāya samvattantīti yujjati desanā.

Ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ samāpannassa sato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā visesāya samvattantīti na yujjati desanā, hānāya samvattantīti yujjati desanā. Viññāṇañcāyatanaṁsaṁvattantīti na yujjati desanā, visesāya samvattantīti yujjati desanā. Viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ samāpannassa sato ākāsānañcāyatanaṁsaṁvattantīti na yujjati desanā, hānāya samvattantīti yujjati desanā. Ākiñcaññāyatanaṁsaṁvattantīti na yujjati desanā, visesāya samvattantīti yujjati desanā.

Ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samāpannassa sato viññāṇañcāyatanaṁsaṁvattantīti na yujjati desanā, hānāya samvattantīti yujjati desanā. Nevasaññānaññāyatanaṁsaṁvattantīti na yujjati desanā, visesāya samvattantīti yujjati desanā. Nevasaññānaññāyatanaṁ samāpannassa sato saññūpacārā visesāya samvattantīti na yujjati desanā, hānāya samvattantīti yujjati desanā. Saññāvedayitanirodhasahagatā vā saññāmanasikārā hānāya samvattantīti na yujjati desanā, visesāya samvattantīti yujjati desanā. Kallatāparicitam cittam na ca abhinīhāram khamatīti na yujjati desanā, kallatāparicitam cittam atha ca abhinīhāram khamatīti yujjati desanā.

Evam sabbe navasuttantā yathādhammam yathāvinayam yathāsatthusāsanam sabbato vicayena hārena vicinityā yuttihārena yojetabbāti. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “sabbesam hārānam yā bhūmi yo ca gocaro tesa”nti.

Niyutto yutti hāro.

#### 4. Padaṭṭhānahāravibhaṅgo

**22.** Tattha katamo padaṭṭhāno hāro? “Dhammam deseti jino”ti, ayam padaṭṭhāno hāro. Kim deseti? Sabbadhammayāthāvaasampaṭivedhalakkhaṇā avijjā, tassā vipallāsā padaṭṭhānam. Ajjhosānalakkhaṇā taṇhā, tassā piyarūpam sātarūpam padaṭṭhānam. Patthalalakkhaṇo lobho, tassa adinnādānam padaṭṭhānam. Vaṇṇasañṭhānabyañjanaggahaṇalakkhaṇā subhasaññā, tassā indriyā samvaro padaṭṭhānam. Sāsavaphassapagamanalakkhaṇā sukhasaññā, tassā assādo padaṭṭhānam. Saṅkhatalakkhaṇānam dhammānam asamanupassanalakkhaṇā niccasāññā, tassā viññānam padaṭṭhānam. Aniccasaññādukkhasaññāasamanupassanalakkhaṇā attasaññā, tassā nāmakāyo padaṭṭhānam. Sabbadhammasampaṭivedhalakkhaṇā vijjā, tassā sabbam neyyam padaṭṭhānam.

Cittavikkhepapaṭisamharaṇalakkhaṇo samatho, tassa asubhā padaṭṭhānam.

Icchāvacarapaṭisamharaṇalakkhaṇo alobho, tassa adinnādānā veramaṇī [veramaṇī (ka.)] padaṭṭhānam.

Abyāpajjalakkhaṇo adoso, tassa pāṇātipāṭā veramaṇī padaṭṭhānam. Vatthuavippatipattilakkhaṇo [vatthuavippatipāḍānalakkhaṇo (sī. ka.)] amoho, tassa sammāpaṭipatti padaṭṭhānam.

Vinīlakavipubbakagahaṇalakkhaṇā asubhasaññā, tassā nibbidā padaṭṭhānam.

Sāsavaphassaparijānanalakkhaṇā dukkhasaññā, tassā vedanā padaṭṭhānam. Saṅkhatalakkhaṇānam dhammānam samanupassanalakkhaṇā aniccasaññā, tassā uppādavayā padaṭṭhānam.

Sabbadhammaabhinivesalakkhaṇā anattasaññā, tassā dhammasaññā padaṭṭhānam.

Pañca kāmaguṇā kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānam, pañcindriyāni rūpīni rūparāgassa padaṭṭhānam, chaṭṭhāyatanaṁ bhavarāgassa padaṭṭhānam, nibbattabhvānupassitā pañcannaṁ upādānakkhandhānam padaṭṭhānam, pubbenivāsānussatiññānadassanassa padaṭṭhānam. Okappanalakkhaṇā saddhā adhimuttipaccupaṭṭhāna ca, anāvilalakkhaṇo pasādo sampasīdanapaccupaṭṭhāno ca.

Abhipatthiyanalakkhaṇā saddhā, tassā aveccapasādo padaṭṭhānam. Anāvilalakkhaṇo pasādo, tassa saddhā padaṭṭhānam. Ārambhalakkhaṇām vīriyām, tassa sammappadhānam padaṭṭhānam.

Apilāpanalakkhaṇā sati, tassā satipaṭṭhānam padaṭṭhānam. Ekaggalakkhaṇo samādhi, tassa jhānāni padaṭṭhānam. Pajānanalakkhaṇā paññā, tassā saccāni padaṭṭhānam.

Aparo nayo, assādamanasikāralakkhaṇo ayonisomanasikāro, tassa avijjā padaṭṭhānam.

Saccasammohanalakkhaṇā avijjā, sā saṅkhārānam padaṭṭhānam. Punabbhavavirohaṇalakkhaṇā saṅkhārā, te [tam (ka.)] viññāṇassa padaṭṭhānam. Opapaccayikanibbattilakkhaṇām viññāṇam, tam nāmarūpassa padaṭṭhānam. Nāmakāyarūpakāya saṅghātalakkhaṇām nāmarūpam, tam chālāyatanaṁ padaṭṭhānam. Indriyavavatthānalakkhaṇām chālāyatanaṁ, tam phassassa padaṭṭhānam.

Cakkhurūpavīññāṇasannipātalakkhaṇo phasso, so vedanāya padaṭṭhānam.

Itṭhāniṭṭhaanubhavanalakkhaṇā vedanā, sā taṇhāya padaṭṭhānam. Ajjhosānalakkhaṇā taṇhā, sā upādānassa padaṭṭhānam. Opapaccayikam upādānam, tam bhavassa padaṭṭhānam.

Nāmakāyarūpakāyasambhavanalakkhaṇo bhavo, so jātiyā padaṭṭhānam. Khandhapātubhavanalakkhaṇā jāti, sā jarāya padaṭṭhānam. Upadhiparipākalakkhaṇā jarā, sā marañassa padaṭṭhānam.

Jīvitindriyupacchedalakkhaṇām marañam, tam sokassa padaṭṭhānam. Ussukkakārako soko, so paridevassa padaṭṭhānam. Lālappakārako paridevo, so dukkhassa padaṭṭhānam. Kāyasampīlanām dukkhaṁ, tam domanassassa padaṭṭhānam. Cittasampīlanām domanassam, tam upāyāsassa padaṭṭhānam. Odahanakārako upāyāso, so bhavassa padaṭṭhānam. Imāni bhavaṅgāni yadā samaggāni nibbattāni bhavanti so bhavo, tam saṃsārassa padaṭṭhānam. Niyyānikalakkhaṇo maggo, so nirodhassa padaṭṭhānam.

Titthaññutā pītaññutāya padaṭṭhānam, pītaññutā pattaññutāya [mattaññutāya (sī. ka.)] padaṭṭhānam, pattaññutā attaññutāya padaṭṭhānam, attaññutā pubbekatapuññatāya padaṭṭhānam, pubbekatapuññatā patirūpadesavāsassa padaṭṭhānam, patirūpadesavāso sappurisūpanissayassa padaṭṭhānam, sappurisūpanissayo attasammāpaṇidhānassa padaṭṭhānam, attasammāpaṇidhānam sīlānam padaṭṭhānam, sīlāni avippaṭisārassa padaṭṭhānam, avippaṭisāro pāmojjassa padaṭṭhānam, pāmojjam pītiyā padaṭṭhānam, pīti passaddhiyā padaṭṭhānam, passaddhi sukhassa padaṭṭhānam, sukhaṁ samādhissa padaṭṭhānam, samādhi yathābhūtaññānadassanassa padaṭṭhānam, yathābhūtaññānadassanām nibbidāya padaṭṭhānam, nibbidā virāgassa padaṭṭhānam, virāgo vimuttiyā padaṭṭhānam. Vimutti vimuttiññānadassanassa padaṭṭhānam. Evam yo koci upanissayo yo koci paccayo, sabbo so padaṭṭhānam. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “dhammam deseti jino”ti.

Niyutto padaṭṭhāno hāro.

## 5. Lakkhaṇahāravibhaṅgo

**23.** Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hāro? “Vuttamhi ekadhamme”ti, ayam lakkhaṇo hāro. Kim

lakkhayati? Ye dhammā ekalakkhaṇā, tesam dhammānam ekasmiṁ dhamme vutte avasiṭṭhā dhammā vuttā bhavanti. Yathā kiṁ bhave? Yathāha bhagavā –

“Cakkhum, bhikkhave, anavaṭṭhitam ittarām parittam pabhaṅgu parato dukkham byasanam calanam [calam (sī.)] kukkuṭam saṅkhāram [saṅkhāram (ka.)] vadhadam amittamajhe. Imasmiṁ cakkhusmim vutte avasiṭṭhāni ajjhattikāni āyatanāni vuttāni bhavanti. Kena kāraṇena? Sabbāni hi cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni vadhadatthena ekalakkhaṇāni. Yathā cāha bhagavā –

“Atīte, rādha, rūpe anapekkho hohi, anāgatam rūpam mā abhinandi [abhinanda (ka.)], paccuppannassa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipajja. Imasmiṁ rūpakkhandhe vutte avasiṭṭhā kandhā vuttā bhavanti. Kena kāraṇena? Sabbe hi pañcakkhandhā yamakovādasutte [passa sam. ni. 3.84] vadhadatthena ekalakkhaṇā vuttā. Yathā cāha bhagavā –

“Yesañca [passa dha. pa. 293] susamāraddhā, niccam kāyagatāsatī;  
Akiccam te na sevanti, kicce sātaccakārino”.

Iti kāyagatāya satiyā vuttāya vuttā bhavanti vedanāgatā sati cittagatā dhammadatā ca. Tathā yaṁ kiñci diṭṭham vā sutam vā mutam vāti vutte vuttam bhavati viññātam. Yathā cāha bhagavā –

Tasmātiha tvam bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. “Ātāpī”ti vīriyindriyam, “**sampajāno**”ti paññindriyam, “**satimā**”ti satindriyam, “**vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassa**”nti samādhindriyam, evam kāye kāyānupassino viharato cattāro satipaṭṭhanā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti. Kena kāraṇena, ekalakkhaṇattā catunnam indriyānam.

**24.** Catūsu satipaṭṭhanesu bhāviyamānesu cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti, catūsu sammappadhānesu bhāviyamānesu cattāro iddhipādā bhāviyamānesu pañcindriyāni bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti, catūsu iddhipādesu bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti, pañcasu indriyesu bhāviyamānesu pañca balāni bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti, pañcasu balesu bhāviyamānesu satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti, sattasu bojjhaṅgesu bhāviyamānesu ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati, sabbeva [sabbe ca (sī. ka.)] bodhangamā dhammā bodhipakkhiyā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti. Kena kāraṇena, sabbe hi bodhangamā bodhipakkhiyā neyyānikalakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇā, te ekalakkhaṇattā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti.

Evam akusalāpi dhammā ekalakkhaṇattā pahānam abbhattham gacchanti. Catūsu satipaṭṭhanesu bhāviyamānesu vipallāsā pahīyanti, āhārā cassa pariññam gacchanti, upādānehi anupādāno bhavati, yogehi ca visamutto bhavati, ganthehi ca vippayutto bhavati, āsavehi ca anāsavo bhavati, oghehi ca nitthiñño bhavati, sallehi ca visallo bhavati, viññānaṭṭhitayo cassa pariññam gacchanti, agatigamanehi na agatim gacchati, evam akusalāpi dhammā ekalakkhaṇattā pahānam abbhattham gacchanti.

Yattha vā pana rūpindriyam desitam, desitā tattheva rūpadhātu rūpakkhandho rūpañcāyatanam. Yattha vā pana sukhā vedanā desitā, desitam tattha sukhindriyam somanassindriyam dukkhasamudayo ca ariyasaccam. Yattha vā pana dukkhā vedanā desitā, desitam tattha dukkhindriyam domanassindriyam dukkhañca ariyasaccam. Yattha vā pana adukkhamasukhā vedanā desitā, desitam tattha upekkhindriyam sabbo ca paṭṭicasamuppādo. Kena kāraṇena, adukkhamasukhāya hi vedanāya avijjā anuseti. Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññānam, viññānapaccayā nāmarūpam, nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanaṁ, salāyatana-paccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānam, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. So ca sarāgasadosasamohasamkilesapakkhena hātabbo, vītarāgavītadosavītamohaariyadhammehi hātabbo.

Evam̄ ye dhammā ekalakkhaṇā kiccato ca lakkhaṇato ca sāmaññato ca cutūpapātato ca, tesam̄ dhammānam̄ ekasmiṁ dhamme vutte avasiṭṭhā dhammā vuttā bhavanti. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “vuttamhi ekadhamme”ti.

Niyutto lakkhaṇo hāro.

## 6. Catubyūhahāravibhaṅgo

**25.** Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro? “Neruttamadhippāyo”ti ayam̄. Byañjanena suttassa neruttañca adhippāyo ca nidānañca pubbāparasandhi ca gavesitabbo. Tattha katamañ neruttam̄, yā niruttipadasaṁhitā, yam̄ dhammānañ nāmaso nānāmañ. Yadā hi bhikkhu athassa ca nāmañ jānāti, dhammassa ca nāmañ jānāti, tathā tathā nañ abhiniropeti. Ayañca vuccati athakusalo dhammakusalo byañjanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbāparakusalo desanākusalo atītādhivacanakusalo anāgatādhivacanakusalo paccuppannādhivacanakusalo itthādhivacanakusalo purisādhivacanakusalo napumṣakādhivacanakusalo ekādhivacanakusalo anekādhivacanakusalo, evam̄ sabbāni kātabbāni janapadaniruttāni sabbā ca janapadaniruttiyo. Ayam̄ niruttipadasaṁhitā.

**26.** Tattha katamo adhippāyo?

“Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacāriṁ, chattam̄ mahantam̄ yatha vassakāle [viya vassakāle jā. 1.10.103]; Esānisam̄so dhamme suciṇne, na duggatim̄ gacchati dhammacāri”ti.

Idha bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye apāyehi parimuccitukāmā bhavissanti, te dhammacārino bhavissantīti ayam̄ ettha bhagavato adhippāyo.

“Coro yathā sandhimukhe gahīto, sakammunā haññati [haññate (sī.)] bajjhate ca; Evañ ayam̄ pecca pajā parattha, sakammunā haññati [haññate (sī.)] bajjhate cā”ti.

Idha bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Sañcetanikānam̄ katānam̄ kammānañ upacitānañ dukkhavedanīyanāñ anīttham̄ asātañ vipākam̄ paccanubhavissatīti ayam̄ ettha bhagavato adhippāyo.

“Sukhakāmāni [passa dha. pa. 131-132] bhūtāni, yo daññena vihiṁsatī; Attano sukhamesāno, pecca so na labhate sukha”nti.

Idha bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye sukhena attikā bhavissanti, te pāpakammam̄ [pāpakam̄ kammañ (ka.)] na karissantīti ayam̄ ettha bhagavato adhippāyo.

“Middhī [passa dha. pa. 325] yadā hoti mahagghaso ca, niddāyitā samparivattasāyī; Mahāvarāhova nivāpapuṭṭho, punappunam̄ gabbhamupeti mando”ti.

Idha bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye jarāmarañena aṭṭiyitukāmā bhavissanti, te bhavissanti bhojane mattaññuno indriyesu guttadvārā pubbarattāpararattam̄ jāgariyānuyogamanuyuttā vipassakā kusalesu dhammesu sagāravā ca sabrahmacārīsu theresu navesu majjhimesūti ayam̄ ettha bhagavato adhippāyo.

“Appamādo amatapadam̄ [amatam̄ padam̄ (ka.) passa dha. pa. 21], pamādo maccuno padam̄; Appamattā na mīyanti, ye pamattā yathā matā”ti.

Idha bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye amatapariyesanāñ pariyesitukāmā bhavissanti, te appamattā viharissantīti ayam̄ ettha bhagavato adhippāyo. Ayam̄ adhippāyo.

27. Tattha katamāñ nidānam? Yathā so dhaniyo gopālako bhagavantam āha –

“Nandati puttehi puttimā, gomā [gomiko (sī.), gopiko (ka.) su. ni. 33; sam. ni. 1.144 passitabbam] gohi tatheva nandati;  
Upadhī hi narassa nandanā, na hi so nandati yo nirūpadhī”ti.

Bhagavā āha –

“Socati puttehi puttimā, gopiko [gomiko (sī.)] gohi tatheva socati;  
Upadhī hi narassa socanā, na hi so socatī yo nirūpadhī”ti.

Iminā vatthunā iminā nidānenā evam̄ nāyati “idha bhagavā bāhiram̄ pariggaham̄ upadhi āhā”ti.  
Yathā ca māro pāpimā gjjhakūṭā pabbatā puthusilañ pātesi, bhagavā āha –

“Sacepi kevalam sabbam̄, gjjhakūṭam calessasi [caleyyāsi (ka.) passa sam. ni. 1.147];  
Neva sammāvīmuttānam, buddhānam̄ atthi iñjitanam̄.

Nabham phaleyyappathavī caleyya, sabbeva pāñā uda santaseyyum;  
Sallampi ce urasi kampayeyyum [pakampayeyyum (sī.), kappayeyyum (ka.)], upadhīsu tāñam̄ na karonti buddhā”ti.

Iminā vatthunā iminā nidānenā evam̄ nāyati “idha bhagavā kāyam̄ upadhiñ āhā”ti. Yathā cāha –

“Na tam̄ daļham̄ bandhanamāhu dhīrā, yadāyasam̄ dārujapabbajañca [dārujam̄ babbajañca (sī.) passa dha. pa. 345];  
Sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu, puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā”ti.

Iminā vatthunā iminā nidānenā evam̄ nāyati “idha bhagavā bāhiresu vatthūsu tañham̄ āhā”ti. Yathā cāha –

“Etam dalham̄ bandhanamāhu dhīrā, ohārinam̄ sithilam̄ duppamuñcam;  
Etampi chetvāna paribbajanti, anapekkhino kāmasukham̄ pahāyā”ti.

Iminā vatthunā iminā nidānenā evam̄ nāyati “idha bhagavā bāhiravatthukāya tañhāya pahānam̄ āhā”ti. Yathā cāha –

“Āturam̄ asucim̄ pūtim̄, duggandham̄ dehanissitam̄;  
Paggħarantañ divā rattim̄, bālānam̄ abhinandita”nti.

Iminā vatthunā iminā nidānenā evam̄ nāyati “idha bhagavā ajjhattikavatthukāya tañhāya pahānam̄ āhā”ti. Yathā cāha –

“Ucchinda [passa dha. pa. 285] sinehamattano, kumudam̄ sāradikam̄va pāñinā;  
Santimaggameva brūhaya, nibbānam̄ sugatena desita”nti.

Iminā vatthunā iminā nidānenā evam̄ nāyati “idha bhagavā ajjhattikavatthukāya tañhāya pahānam̄ āhā”ti. Idam̄ nidānam̄.

Tattha katamo pubbāparasandhi. Yathāha –

“Kāmandhā jālasañchannā, tañhāchadanachāditā;  
 Pamattabandhanā [pamattabandhunā udā. 64] baddhā [bandhā (ka.) passa udā. 64], macchāva  
 kumināmukhe;  
 Jarāmarañamanventi, vaccho khīrapakova mātara”nti.

Ayam kāmatañhā vuttā. Sā katamena pubbāparena yujjati? Yathāha –

“Ratto attham na jānāti, ratto dhammam na passati;  
 Andhantamam tadā hoti, yam rāgo sahate nara”nti.

Iti andhatāya ca sañchannatāya ca sāyeva tañhā abhilapitā. Yañcāha kāmandhā jālasañchannā, tañhāchadanachāditāti. Yañcāha ratto attham na jānāti, ratto dhammam na passatīti, imehi padehi pariyuñthānehi sāyeva tañhā abhilapitā. Yam andhakāram, ayam dukkhasamudayo, yā ca tañhā ponobhavikā, yañcāha kāmāti ime kilesakāmā. Yañcāha jālasañchannāti tesam yeva kāmānam payogena pariyuñthānam dasseti, tasmā kilesavasena ca pariyuñthānavasena ca tañhābandhanam vuttam. Ye edisikā, te jarāmarañam anventi, ayam bhagavatā yathānikkhittagāthābalena dassitā jarāmarañamanventīti.

“Yassa papañcā ṭhitī ca natthi, sandānam palighañca [palighañca (sī.) passa udā. 67] vītivatto;  
 Tam nittañham munim carantam, na vijānāti sadevakopi loko”ti.

Papañcā nāma tañhādīṭṭhimānā, tadabhisañkhatā ca sañkhārā. Thiti nāma anusayā. Sandānam nāma tañhāya pariyuñthānam, yāni chattiṁsatañhāya jāliniyā vicaritāni. Paligho nāma moho. Ye ca papañcā sañkhārā yā ca ṭhitī yam sandānañca yam palighañca yo etam sabbam samatikkanto, ayam vuccati nittañho iti.

**28.** Tattha pariyuñthānasañkhārā diṭṭhadhammavedanīyā vā upapajjavedanīyā vā aparāpariyavedanīyā vā, evam tañhā tividham phalam deti diṭṭhe vā dhamme upapajje vā apare vā pariyāye. Evam bhagavā āha “yam lobhapakataṁ kammanam karoti kāyena vā vācāya vā manasā vā, tassa vipākam anubhoti diṭṭhe vā dhamme upapajje vā apare vā pariyāye”ti. Idam bhagavato pubbāparena yujjati. Tattha pariyuñthānam diṭṭhadhammavedanīyam vā kammam upapajjavedanīyam vā kammam aparāpariyāyavedanīyam [aparāpariyavedanīyam (sī.)] vā kammam, evam kammam tidhā vipaccati diṭṭhe vā dhamme upapajje vā apare vā pariyāye. Yathāha –

“Yañce bālo idha pāñatipatī hoti...pe... micchādiṭṭhi hoti, tassa diṭṭhe vā dhamme vipākam paṭisamvedeti upapajje vā apare vā pariyāye”ti. Idam bhagavato pubbāparena yujjati. Tattha pariyuñthānam paṭisañkhābalena pahātabbam, sañkhārā dassanabalena, chattiṁsa tañhāvicaritāni bhāvanābalena pahātabbānīti evam tañhāpi tidhā pahīyati. Yā nittañhātā ayam saupādisesā nibbānadhbātu. Bhedā kāyassa ayam anupādisesā nibbānadhbātu.

Papañco nāma vuccati anubandho. Yañcāha bhagavā “papañceti atītānāgatapaccuppannam cakkhuviñneyyam rūpam ārabbhā”ti. Yañcāha bhagavā – “atīte, rādha, rūpe anapekkho hohi, anāgatam rūpam mā abhinandi, paccuppannassa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipajjā”ti. Idam bhagavato pubbāparena yujjati. Yo cāpi papañco ye ca sañkhārā yā ca atītānāgatapaccuppannassa abhinandanā, idam ekatham. Api ca aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi akkharehi aññamaññehi byañjanehi aparimāṇā dharmadesanā vuttā bhagavatā. Evam suttena suttam samsandayitvā pubbāparena saddhim yojayitvā suttam niddiṭṭham bhavati.

So cāyam [sa cāyam (sī.)] pubbāparo sandhi catubbidho atthasandhi byañjanasandhi desanāsandhi niddesasandhīti.

Tattha atthasandhi chappadāni saṅkāsanā pakāsanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānīkammata paññattīti.

Byañjanasandhi chappadāni akkharam padam byañjanam ākāro nirutti niddesoti.

Desanāsandhi na ca pathavim nissāya jhāyati jhāyī jhāyati ca. Na ca āpam nissāya jhāyati jhāyī jhāyati ca, na ca tejam nissāya jhāyati jhāyī jhāyati ca, na ca vāyum nissāya jhāyati jhāyī jhāyati ca. Na ca ākāsañācāyatanaṁ nissāya...pe... na ca viññānañācāyatanaṁ nissāya...pe... na ca ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ nissāya...pe... na ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ nissāya...pe... na ca imam lokam nissāya...pe... na ca paralokam nissāya jhāyati jhāyī jhāyati ca. Yamidaṁ ubhayamantarena dīṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattaṁ pariyesitam vitakkitam vicāritam manasānucintitam, tampi nissāya na jhāyati jhāyī jhāyati ca. Ayaṁ sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamañabrahmañiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anissitena cittena na ñāyati jhāyanto.

Yathā māro pāpimā godhikassa kulaputtassa [passa sam. ni. 1.159] viññānam samanvesanto na jānāti na passati. So hi papañcātīto tañhāpahānena dīṭhinissayopissa natthi. Yathā ca godhikassa, evam vakkalissa sadevakena lokena samārakena sabrahmakena sassamañabrahmañiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anissitacittā na ñāyanti jhāyamānā. Ayaṁ desanāsandhi.

Tattha katamā niddesasandhi? Nissitacittā akusalapakhena niddisitabbā, anissitacittā kusalapakhena niddisitabbā. Nissitacittā kilesena niddisitabbā, anissitacittā vodānena niddisitabbā. Nissitacittā saṃsārapappavattiyā niddisitabbā, anissitacittā saṃsāranivattiyā niddisitabbā. Nissitacittā tañhāya ca avijjāya ca niddisitabbā, anissitacittā samathena ca vipassanāya ca niddisitabbā. Nissitacittā ahirikena ca anottappena ca niddisitabbā, anissitacittā hiriya ca ottappena ca niddisitabbā. Nissitacittā asatiyā ca asampañaññena ca niddisitabbā, anissitacittā satiyā ca sampajañaññena ca niddisitabbā. Nissitacittā ayoniyā ca ayonisomanasikārena ca niddisitabbā, anissitacittā yoniyā ca yonisomanasikārena ca niddisitabbā. Nissitacittā kosajjena ca dovacassena ca niddisitabbā, anissitacittā vīriyārambhena ca sovacassena ca niddisitabbā. Nissitacittā assaddhiyena ca pamādena ca niddisitabbā, anissitacittā saddhāya ca appamādena ca niddisitabbā. Nissitacittā asaddhammassavanena ca asamvaraṇena ca niddisitabbā, anissitacittā saddhammassavanena ca saṃvarena ca niddisitabbā. Nissitacittā abhijjhāya ca byāpādena ca niddisitabbā, anissitacittā anabhijjhāya ca abyāpādena ca niddisitabbā. Nissitacittā nīvaranehi ca samyojaniyehi ca niddisitabbā, anissitacittā rāgavirāgāya ca cetovimuttiyā avijjāvirāgāya ca paññāvimuttiyā niddisitabbā. Nissitacittā ucchedadiṭṭhiyā ca sassatadiṭṭhiyā ca niddisitabbā, anissitacittā saupādisesāya ca anupādisesāya ca nibbānadhatuyā niddisitabbā. Ayaṁ niddesasandhi. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “neruttamadhippāyo”ti.

Niyutto catubyūho hāro.

## 7. Āvaṭṭahāravibhaṅgo

**29.** Tattha katamo āvaṭṭo hāro? “Ekamhi padaṭṭhāne”ti ayaṁ.

“Ārambhatha [ārabbhatha (sī.) sam. ni. 1.185; theragā. 256 passitabbam] nikkamatha, yuñjatha buddhasāsane;  
Dhunātha maccuno senam, naļāgāramva kuñjaro”ti.

“Ārambhatha nikkamathā”ti vīriyassa padaṭṭhānam. “Yuñjatha buddhasāsane”ti samādhissa padaṭṭhānam. “Dhunātha maccuno senam, naļāgāramva kuñjaro”ti paññāya padaṭṭhānam. “Ārambhatha nikkamathā”ti vīriyindriyassa padaṭṭhānam. “Yuñjatha buddhasāsane”ti samādhindriyassa padaṭṭhānam. “Dhunātha maccuno senam, naļāgāramva kuñjaro”ti paññindriyassa padaṭṭhānam. Imāni padaṭṭhānāni desanā.

Ayuñjantānam vā sattānam yoge, yuñjantānam vā ārambho.

Tattha ye na yuñjanti, te pamādamūlakā na yuñjanti. So pamādo duvidho tañhāmūlako avijjāmūlako ca. Tattha avijjāmūlako yena aññāñena nivuto ñeyyañtihānam nappajānāti pañcakkhandhā uppādavayadhammāti, ayam avijjāmūlako. Yo tañhāmūlako, so tividho anuppannānam bhogānam uppādāya pariyesanto pamādam āpajjati, uppannānam bhogānam ārakkhanimittam paribhoganimittañca pamādam āpajjati ayam loke catubbidho pamādo ekavidho avijjāya tividho tañhāya. Tattha avijjāya nāmakāyo padañtihānam. Tañhāya rūpakāyo padañtihānam. Tam kissa hetu, rūpīsu bhavesu ajjhosānam, arūpīsu sammoho? Tattha rūpakāyo rūpakkhandho nāmakāyo cattāro arūpino khandhā. Ime pañcakkhandhā katamena upādānena saupādānā, tañhāya ca avijjāya ca? Tattha tañhā dve upādānāni kāmupādānañca sīlabbatupādānañca. Avijjā dve upādānāni diñthupādānañca attavādupādānañca. Imehi catūhi upādānehi ye saupādānā khandhā, idam dukkham. Cattāri upādānāni, ayam samudayo. Pañcakkhandhā dukkham. Tesañ bhagavā pariññāya pahānāya ca dhammāñ deseti dukkhassa pariññāya samudayassa pahānāya.

**30.** Tattha yo tividho tañhāmūlako pamādo anuppannānam bhogānam uppādāya pariyesati, uppannānam bhogānam ārakkhañca karoti paribhoganimittañca, tassa sampañvedhena rakkhañpañsamharañā, ayam samatho.

So kathañ bhavati? Yadā jānāti kāmānam assādañca assādato ādīnavato nissarañañca nissarañato okārañca samkilesañca vodānañca nekkhamme ca ānisam̄sam̄. Tattha yā vīmañsā upaparikkhā ayam vipassanā. Ime dve dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti samatho ca vipassanā ca. Imesu dvīsu dhammesu bhāviyamānesu dve dhammā pahiyanti tañhā ca avijjā ca, imesu dvīsu dhammesu pahīnesu cattāri upādānāni nirujjhanti. Upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāñā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Iti purimakāni ca dve saccāni dukkham samudayo ca, samatho ca vipassanā ca maggo. Bhavanirodho nibbānam imāni cattāri saccāni. Tenāha bhagavā “ārambhatha nikkamatā”ti.

Yathāpi mūle anupaddave dalhe, chinnopi rukkho punareva [punadeva (ka.) passa dha. pa. 338] rūhati;  
Evampi tañhānusaye anūhate, nibbattatī dukkhamidam punappunam.

Ayam tañhānusayo. Katamassā tañhāya? Bhavatañhāya. Yo etassa dhammassa paccayo ayam avijjā. Avijjāpaccayā hi bhavatañhā. Ime dve kilesā tañhā ca avijjā ca. Tāni cattāri upādānāni tehi catūhi upādānehi ye saupādānā khandhā, idam dukkham. Cattāri upādānāni ayam samudayo. Pañcakkhandhā dukkham. Tesam bhagavā pariññāya ca pahānāya ca dhammāñ deseti dukkhassa pariññāya samudayassa pahānāya.

Yena tañhānusayam samūhanati [samūhanti (sī.)], ayam samatho. Yena tañhānusayassa paccayam avijjam vārayati, ayam vipassanā. Ime dve dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti samatho ca vipassanā ca. Tattha samathassa phalañ rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, vipassanāya phalañ avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti. Iti purimakāni ca dve saccāni dukkham samudayo ca, samatho vipassanā ca maggo, dve ca vimuttiyo nirodho. Imāni cattāri saccāni. Tenāha bhagavā “yathāpi mūle”ti.

“Sabbapāpassa akarañam, kusalassa upasampadā;  
Sacittapariyodāpanam [pariyodapanam (sī.) dha. pa. 183; dī. ni. 2.90 passitabbam], etam buddhāna sāsana”nti.

Sabbapāpam nāma tīṇi duccaritāni kāyaduccaritam vacīduccaritam manoduccaritam, te dasa akusalakammapathā pāñatipāto adinnādānam kāmesumicchācāro musāvādo pisuñā vācā pharusā vācā

samphappalāpo abhijjhā byāpādo micchādiṭṭhi, tāni dve kammāni cetanā cetasikañca. Tattha yo ca pāṇatipāto yā ca pisuṇā vācā yā ca pharusā vācā, idam dosasamuṭṭhānam. Yañca adinnādānam yo ca kāmesumicchācāro yo ca musāvādo, idam lobhasamuṭṭhānam, yo samphappalāpo, idam mohasamuṭṭhānam. Imāni satta kāraṇāni cetanākammañam. Yā abhijjhā, ayam lobho akusalamūlam. Yo byāpādo, ayam doso akusalamūlam. Yā micchādiṭṭhi, ayam micchāmaggo. Imāni tīṇi kāraṇāni cetasikakammañam. Tenāha “cetanākammañam cetasikakamma”nti.

Akusalamūlam payogam gacchantam catubbidham agatiñ gacchatī chandā dosā bhayā mohā. Tattha yañ chandā agatiñ gacchatī, idam lobhasamuṭṭhānam. Yañ dosā agatiñ gacchatī, idam dosasamuṭṭhānam. Yañ bhayā ca mohā ca agatiñ gacchatī, idam mohasamuṭṭhānam. Tattha lobho asubhāya pahīyati. Doso mettāya. Moho paññāya. Tathā lobho upekkhāya pahīyati. Doso mettāya ca karuṇāya ca. Moho muditāya pahānam abbhatthanam gacchatī. Tenāha bhagavā “sabbapāpassa akaraṇa”nti.

**31. Sabbapāpam nāma aṭṭha micchattāni micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā micchākammanto micchājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsatī micchāsamādhi, idam vuccati sabbapāpam. Imesam aṭṭhannam micchattānam yā akiriyā akaraṇam anajjhācāro, idam vuccati sabbapāpassa akaraṇam.**

Aṭṭhasu micchattesu pahīnesu aṭṭha sammattāni sampajjanti. Aṭṭhannam sammattānam yā kiriyā karaṇam sampādanam, ayam vuccati kusalassa upasampadā. Sacittapariyodāpananti atītassa maggassa bhāvanākiriyan dassayati, citte pariyodāpīte [pariyodāpīte (sī. ka.)] pañcakkhandhā pariyodāpītā bhavanti, evañhi bhagavā āha “cetovisuddhatthanam, bhikkhave, tathāgate brahmacariyām vussatī”ti. Duvidhā hi pariyodāpanā nīvaraṇappahānañca anusayasamugghāto ca. Dve pariyodāpanabhūmiyo dassanabhūmi ca, bhāvanābhūmi ca, tattha yañ paṭivedhena pariyodāpeti, idam dukkham. Yato pariyodāpeti, ayam samudayo. Yena pariyodāpeti, ayam maggo. Yañ pariyodāpitam, ayam nirodho. Imāni cattāri saccāni. Tenāha bhagavā “sabbapāpassa akaraṇa”nti.

“Dhammo have rakkhati dhammadārim, chattam mahantam yatha vassakāle; Esānisamso dhamme suciṇne, na duggatiñ gacchatī dhammadāri”ti.

Dhammo nāma duvidho indriyasamvaro maggo ca. Duggati nāma duvidhā devamanusse vā upanidhāya apāyā duggati, nibbānam vā upanidhāya sabbā upapattiyo duggati. Tattha yā samvarasile akhaṇḍakāritā, ayam dhammo suciṇno apāyehi rakkhati. Evañ bhagavā āha – dvemā, bhikkhave, sīlavato gatiyo devā ca manussā ca. Evañca nālandāyam nigame asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Brāhmaṇā, bhante, pacchābhūmakā kāmaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā udakorohakā aggiparicārakā, te matañ kālañkatañ uyyāpenti nāma, saññāpenti nāma, saggam nāma okkāmenti [uggamenti (sī.) passa sam. ni. 4.358]. Bhagavā pana, bhante, arahañ sammāsambuddho pahoti tathā kātum, yathā sabbo loko kāyassa bhedā param marañ sugatiñ saggam lokam upapajjeyyā”ti.

“Tena hi, gāmaṇi, taññevetha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya, tathā nam byākareyyāsīti.

“Tam kiñ maññasi, gāmaṇi, idhassa puriso pāṇatipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī pisuṇāvāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu byāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhiko, tamenam mahājanakāyo saṅgamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya ‘ayam puriso kāyassa bhedā param marañ sugatiñ saggam lokam upapajjatū’ti. Tam kiñ maññasi, gāmaṇi, api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu pañjalikam [pañjalikā sam. ni. 4.358] anuparisakkahetu vā kāyassa bhedā param marañ sugatiñ saggam lokam upapajjeyyā”ti. ‘No hetam, bhante’.

“Seyyathāpi, gāmaṇi, puriso mahatiṁ puthusilaṁ gambhīre udakarahade [udakadahe (ka.)] pakkhipeyya, tamenam̄ mahājanakāyo saṅgamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya ‘ummuja, bho, puthusile, uplava bho puthusile, thalamuplava, bho puthusile’ti. Tam̄ kiṁ maññasi gāmaṇi, api nu sā mahatī puthusilā mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikam̄ anuparisakkanahetu vā ummujjeyya vā uplaveyya vā thalam̄ vā uplaveyyā’ti. “No hetam̄, bhante”. “Evameva kho, gāmaṇi, yo so puriso pāṇātipātī...pe... micchādiṭṭhiko, kiñcāpi nam̄ mahājanakāyo saṅgamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya ‘ayam̄ puriso kāyassa bhedā param̄ maraṇā sugatiṁ saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjatū’ti. Atha kho so puriso kāyassa bhedā param̄ maraṇā apāyam̄ duggatiṁ vinipātam̄ nirayam̄ upapajjeyya.

“Tam̄ kiṁ maññasi, gāmaṇi, idhassa puriso pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālu abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhiko, tamenam̄ mahājanakāyo saṅgamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya ‘ayam̄ puriso kāyassa bhedā param̄ maraṇā apāyam̄ duggatiṁ vinipātam̄ nirayam̄ upapajjatū’ti. Tam̄ kiṁ maññasi, gāmaṇi, api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikam̄ anuparisakkanahetu vā kāyassa bhedā param̄ maraṇā apāyam̄ duggatiṁ vinipātam̄ nirayam̄ upapajjeyyā’ti. “No hetam̄, bhante”.

“Seyyathāpi, gāmaṇi, puriso sappikumbhaṁ vā telakumbhaṁ vā gambhīre [gambhīram (sī. ka.) passa sam. ni. 4.358] udakarahade ogāhetvā bhindehyya. Tatra yāssa sakkharā vā kaṭhalā [kathalā (ka.)], sā adhogāmī assa. Yañca khvassa tatra sappi vā telam̄ vā, tam̄ uddhamgāmī assa. Tamenam̄ mahājanakāyo saṅgamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya ‘osīda, bho sappitela, saṃsīda, bho sappitela, adho gaccha [avaṃgaccha (sī. ka.)] ‘bho sappitelā’ti. Tam̄ kiṁ maññasi gāmaṇi, api nu tam̄ sappitelam̄ mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikam̄ anuparisakkanahetu vā ‘osīdeyya vā saṃsīdeyya vā adho vā gaccheyyā’ti. “No hetam̄, bhante”.

“Evameva kho, gāmaṇi, yo so puriso pāṇātipātā paṭivirato...pe... sammādiṭṭhiko, kiñcāpi nam̄ mahājanakāyo saṅgamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya ‘ayam̄ puriso kāyassa bhedā param̄ maraṇā apāyam̄ duggatiṁ vinipātam̄ nirayam̄ upapajjatū’’ti. Atha kho so puriso kāyassa bhedā param̄ maraṇā sugatiṁ saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjeyya. Iti dhammo suciṇo apāyehi rakkhati. Tattha yā maggassa tikkhatā adhimattatā, ayam̄ dhammo suciṇo sabbāhi upapattīhi rakkhati. Evam̄ bhagavā āha –

“Tasmā rakkhitacittassa [passa udā. 32], sammāsaṅkappagocaro;  
Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro, ñatvāna udayabbayaṁ;  
Thinamiddhābhībhū bhikkhu, sabbā duggatiyo jahe”ti.

**32.** Tattha duggatīnam̄ hetu tañhā ca avijjā ca, tāni cattāri upādānāni, tehi catūhi upādānehi ye saupādānā khandhā, idam̄ dukkham̄. Cattāri upādānāni, ayam̄ samudayo. Pañcakkhandhā dukkham̄, tesam̄ bhagavā pariññāya ca pahānāya ca dhammam̄ deseti dukkhassa pariññāya samudayassa pahānāya. Tattha tañhāya pañcindriyāni rūpīni padaṭhānam̄. Avijjāya manindriyam̄ padaṭhānam̄. Pañcindriyāni rūpīni rakkhanto samādhīm̄ bhāvayati, tañhañca nigganhāti. Manindriyam̄ rakkhanto vipassanam̄ bhāvayati, avijjañca nigganhāti. Tañhāniggahena dve upādānāni pahīyanti kāmupādānañca sīlabbatupādānañca. Avijjāniggahena dve upādānāni pahīyanti diṭṭhpādānañca attavādupādānañca. Catūsu upādānesu pahīnesu dve dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇ gacchanti samatho ca vipassanā ca. Idam̄ vuccati brahmacariyanti.

Tattha brahmacariyassa phalaṁ cattāri sāmaññaphalāni sotāpattiphalaṁ sakadāgāmiphalaṁ anāgāmiphalaṁ arahattam̄ [arahattaphalaṁ (ka.)] aggaphalaṁ. Imāni cattāri brahmacariyassa phalāni [brahmacariyaphalānīti (sī.)]. Iti purimakāni ca dve saccāni dukkham̄ samudayo ca. Samatho ca

vipassanā ca brahmacariyañca maggo, brahmacariyassa phalāni ca tadārammañā ca asaṅkhatādhātu nirodho. Imāni cattāri saccāni. Tenāha bhagavā “dhammo have rakkhatī”ti.

Tattha yam paṭivedhena rakkhati, idam dukkham. Yato rakkhati, ayam samudayo. Yena rakkhati, ayam maggo. Yam rakkhati, ayam nirodho. Imāni cattāri saccāni. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “ekamhi padaṭṭhāne”ti.

Niyutto āvaṭṭo hāro.

## 8. Vibhattihāravibhaṅgo

**33.** Tattha katamo vibhattihāro? “Dhammañca padaṭṭhānam bhūmiñcā”ti.

Dve suttāni vāsanābhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca. Dve paṭipadā puññabhāgiyā ca phalabhāgiyā ca. Dve sīlāni samvarasīlañca pahānasīlañca, tattha bhagavā vāsanābhāgiyam suttam puññabhāgiyāya paṭipadāya desayati, so samvarasile ṭhito tena brahmacariyena brahmācārī bhavati, tattha bhagavā nibbedhabhāgiyam suttam phalabhāgiyāya paṭipadāya desayati, so pahānasile ṭhito tena brahmacariyena brahmācārī bhavati.

Tattha katamañ vāsanābhāgiyam suttam? Vāsanābhāgiyam nāma suttam dānakathā sīlakathā saggakathā kāmānam adīnavo nekkhamme ānisam̄soti.

Tattha katamañ nibbedhabhāgiyam suttam? Nibbedhabhāgiyam nāma suttam yā catusaccappakāsanā, vāsanābhāgiye sutte natthi pajānanā, natthi maggo, natthi phalam. Nibbedhabhāgiye sutte atthi pajānanā, atthi maggo, atthi phalam. Imāni cattāri suttāni. Imesam catunnam suttānam desanāya phalena sīlena brahmacariyena sabbato vicayena hārena vicinitvā yuttihārena yojayitabbā yāvatikā nāṇassa bhūmi.

**34.** Tattha katame dhammā sādhāraṇā? Dve dhammā sādhāraṇā nāmasādhāraṇā vatthusādhāraṇā ca. Yam vā pana kiñci aññampi evam jātiyam, micchattaniyatānam sattānam aniyatānañca sattānam dassanappahātabbā kilesā sādhāraṇā, puthujjanassa sotāpannassa ca kāmarāgabyāpādā sādhāraṇā, puthujjanassa anāgāmissa ca uddhambhāgiyā samyojanā sādhāraṇā, yam kiñci ariyasāvako lokiyanam samāpattiṁ samāpajjati, sabbā sā avītarāgehi [avigatarāgehi (ka.)] sādhāraṇā, sādhāraṇā hi dhammā evam aññamañnam param param sakam sakam visayam nātivattanti. Yopi imehi dhammehi samannāgato na so tam dhammam upātivattati. Ime dhammā sādhāraṇā.

Tattha katame dhammā asādhāraṇā? Yāva desanam upādāya gavesitabbā sekkhāsekkhā bhabbābhabbāti, aṭṭhamakassa sotāpannassa ca kāmarāgabyāpādā sādhāraṇā dhammatā asādhāraṇā, aṭṭhamakassa anāgāmissa ca uddhambhāgiyā samyojanā sādhāraṇā dhammatā asādhāraṇā. Sabbesam sekkhānam nāmañ sādhāraṇam dhammatā asādhāraṇā. Sabbesam paṭipannakānam nāmañ sādhāraṇam dhammatā asādhāraṇā. Sabbesam sekkhānam sekkhāsīlam sādhāraṇam dhammatā asādhāraṇā. Evam visesānupassinā hīnukkaṭṭhamajjhimañ upādāya gavesitabbam.

Dassanabhūmi niyāmāvakkantiyā padaṭṭhānam, bhāvanābhūmi uttarikānam phalānam pattiyā padaṭṭhānam, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā samathassa padaṭṭhānam, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā vipassanāya padaṭṭhānam, dānamayam puññakiriyavatthu parato ghosassa sādhāraṇam padaṭṭhānam, sīlamayam puññakiriyavatthu cintāmayiyā paññāya sādhāraṇam padaṭṭhānam, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthu bhāvanāmayiyā paññāya sādhāraṇam padaṭṭhānam. Dānamayam puññakiriyavatthu parato ca ghosassa sutamayiyā ca paññāya sādhāraṇam padaṭṭhānam sīlamayam puññakiriyavatthu cintāmayiyā ca paññāya yoniso ca manasikārassa sādhāraṇam padaṭṭhānam, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthu bhāvanāmayiyā ca paññāya sammādiṭṭhiyā ca sādhāraṇam padaṭṭhānam.

Patirūpadesavāso vivekassa ca samādhissa ca sādhāraṇam padaṭṭhānam, sappurisūpanissayo tiṇīñāca aveccappasādānam samathassa ca sādhāraṇam padaṭṭhānam, attasammāpañidhānam hiriyā ca vipassanāya ca sādhāraṇam padaṭṭhānam, akusalaparicccāgo kusalavīmañsāya ca samādhindriyassa ca sādhāraṇam padaṭṭhānam, dhammasvākkhātatā kusalamūlaropanāya ca phalasamāpattiyyā ca sādhāraṇam padaṭṭhānam, saṅghasuppaṭipannatā saṅghasuṭṭutāya sādhāraṇam padaṭṭhānam, satthusampadā appasannānañca pasādāya pasannānañca bhiyyobhāvāya sādhāraṇam padaṭṭhānam, appaṭihatapātimokkhatā dummañkūnañca puggalānam niggahāya pesalānañca puggalānam phāsuvihārāya sādhāraṇam padaṭṭhānam. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “dhammañca padaṭṭhāna” nti.

Niyutto vibhatti hāro.

## 9. Parivattanahārvibhaṅgo

**35.** Tattha katamo parivattano hāro? “Kusalākusale dhamme”ti. Sammādiṭṭhissa purisapuggalassa micchādiṭṭhi nijjīññā bhavati. Ye cassa micchādiṭṭhipaccayā uppajjeyyum aneke [anekā (ka.)] pāpakā akusalā dhammā, te cassa nijjīññā honti. Sammādiṭṭhipaccayā cassa aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te cassa bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa purisapuggalassa micchāsaṅkappo nijjīñño bhavati. Ye cassa micchāsaṅkappapaccayā uppajjeyyum aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā, te cassa nijjīññā honti. Sammāsaṅkappapaccayā cassa aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Te cassa bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti. Evam sammāvācassa sammākammantassa sammājīvassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatissa sammāsamādhissa sammāvimuttassa sammāvimuttiñāṇadassanassa purisapuggalassa micchāvimuttiñāṇadassanañam nijjīññam bhavati. Ye cassa micchāvimuttiñāṇadassanapaccayā uppajjeyyum aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā, te cassa nijjīññā honti. Sammāvimuttiñāṇadassanapaccayā cassa aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te cassa bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti.

**36.** Yassa vā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa pāṇātipāto pahīno hoti. Adinnādānā paṭiviratassa adinnādānam pahīnam hoti. Brahmācārissa abrahmacariyam pahīnam hoti. Saccavādissa musāvādo pahīno hoti. Apisuṇavācassa pisuṇā vācā pahīnā hoti. Sañhavācassa pharusā vācā pahīnā hoti. Kālavādissa samphappalāpo pahīno hoti. Anabhijjhālussa [anabhijjhāmanassa (ka.)] abhijjhā pahīnā hoti. Abyāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīno hoti. Sammādiṭṭhissa micchādiṭṭhi pahīnā hoti.

Ye ca kho keci ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam garahanti, nesam sandiṭṭhikā sahadhammikā gārayhā vādānuvādā āgacchanti. Sammādiṭṭhiñca te bhavanto dhammam garahanti. Tena hi ye micchādiṭṭhikā, tesam bhavantānam pujjā ca pāsañsā ca. Evam sammāsaṅkappam sammāvācam sammākammantañ sammājīvam sammāvāyāmam sammāsatim sammāsamādhim sammāvimuttiñ sammāvimuttiñāṇadassanañca te bhavanto dhammam garahanti. Tena hi ye micchāvimuttiñāṇadassanā, tesam bhavantānam pujjā ca pāsañsā ca.

Ye ca kho keci evamāhaṁsu “bhuñjitabbā kāmā, paribhuñjitabbā kāmā, āsevitabbā kāmā, nisevitabbā kāmā, bhāvayitabbā kāmā, bahulīkātabbā kāmā”ti. Kāmehi veramanī tesam adhammo.

Ye vā pana keci evamāhaṁsu “attakilamathānuyogo dhammo”ti. Niyyāniko tesam dhammo adhammo. Ye ca kho keci evamāhaṁsu “dukkho dhammo”ti. Sukho tesam dhammo adhammo. Yathā vā pana bhikkhuno sabbasaṅkhāresu asubhānupassino viharato subhasaññā pahīyanti. Dukkhānupassino viharato sukhasaññā pahīyanti. Aniccānupassino viharato niccasāññā pahīyanti. Anattānupassino viharato attasaññā pahīyanti. Yam yaṁ vā pana dhammam rocayati vā upagacchati vā, tassa tassa dhammassa yo paṭipakkho, svassa aniṭṭhato ajjhāpanno bhavati. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “kusalākusaladhamme”ti.

Niyutto parivattano hāro.

## 10. Vevacanahāravibhaṅgo

**37.** Tattha katamo vevacano hāro? “Vevacanāni bahūnī”ti. Yathā ekam bhagavā dhammam aññamaññehi vevacanehi niddisati. Yathāha bhagavā –

“Āsā ca pihā abhinandanā ca, anekadhātūsu sarā patiṭṭhitā;  
Aññāṇamūlappabhavā pajappitā, sabbā mayā byantikatā samūlikā”ti.

Āsā nāma vuccati yā bhavissassa atthassa āsīsanā [āsīmsanā (sī.)] avassam āgamissatī āsāssa uppajjati. Pihā nāma yā vattamānassa [vattamānakassa (sī.)] atthassa patthanā, seyyataram vā disvā “ediso bhaveyya”nti pihāssa uppajjati. Atthanipphattipatipālanā abhinandanā nāma, piyam vā nātīm abhinandati, piyam vā dhammam abhinandati, appaṭikūlato vā abhinandati.

**Anekadhātūti** cakkhudhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññāṇadhātu, sotadhātu saddadhātu sotaviññāṇadhātu, ghānadhātu gandhadhātu ghānaviññāṇadhātu, jivhādhātu rasadhātu jivhāviññāṇadhātu, kāyadhātu phoṭhabbadhātu kāyaviññāṇadhātu, manodhātu dhammadhātu manoviññāṇadhātu.

**Sarāti** keci rūpādhimuttā keci saddādhimuttā keci gandhādhimuttā keci rasādhimuttā keci phoṭhabbādhimuttā keci dhammādhimuttā. Tattha yāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni yāni ca cha gehasitāni somanassāni yāni ca cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni yāni ca cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, imāni catuvīsapadāni taṇhāpakkho, taṇhāya etam vevacanam. Yā cha upekkhā gehasitā, ayam diṭṭhipakkho.

**38.** Sāyeva patthanākārena dhammanandī dhammapemam dhammajjhosānanti taṇhāya etam vevacanam. Cittam mano viññāṇanti cittassa etam vevacanam. Manindriyam manodhātu manāyatanaṁ vijānanāti manassetam vevacanam. Paññindriyam paññābalam adhipaññā sikkhā paññā paññākkhandho dhammavicasambojjhaṅgo ñāṇam sammādiṭṭhi tīraṇā vipassanā dhamme ñāṇam atthe ñāṇam anvaye ñāṇam khaye ñāṇam anuppāde ñāṇam anaññataññassāmītindriyam aññindriyam aññātāvindriyam cakkhu vijjā buddhi bhūri medhā āloko, yam vā pana yam kiñci aññampi evam jātiyam, paññāya etam vevacanam. Pañcindriyāni lokuttarāni, sabbā paññā. Api ca ādhipateyyatthena saddhā, ārambhaṭṭhena vīriyam, apilāpanaṭṭhena sati, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhi, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā.

Yathā ca buddhānussatiyam vuttam itipi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā. Balanippattigato vesārajjappatto adhigatappaṭisambhido catuyogavippahīno agatigamanavītivatto uddhaṭasallo nirūlhavaṇo madditakaṇḍako nibbāpitapariyutṭhāno [nibbāhita ... (ka.)] bandhanātīto ganthavinivethāno ajjhāsayavītivatto bhinnandhakāro cakkhumā lokadhammasamatikkanto anurodhavirodhavippayutto iṭṭhāniṭthesu dhammesu asaṅkhepagato bandhanātivatto ṭhapitasaṅgāmo abhikkantataro ukkādharo ālokakaro pajotakaro tamonudo raṇañjaho aparimāṇavaṇṇo appameyyavaṇṇo asaṅkheyavaṇṇo ābhāmkaro pabhamākaro dhammobhāsapajjotakaroti ca buddhā bhagavantoti ca buddhānussatiyā etam vevacanam.

Yathā ca dhammānussatiyam vuttam svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko [opanayiko (sī.)] paccattam veditabbo viññūhi. Yadidaṁ madanimmadano pipāsavinyo ālayasamugghāṭo vaṭṭūpacchedo suññato atidullabho taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam.

“Asaṅkhataṁ anataṁ [asaṅkhataṁ nanta ... (sī.) passa saṁ. ni. 4.409] anāsavañca, saccañca pāram nipuṇam sududdasam;

Ajajaram dhuvam apalokitam [apalokiyam (sī. ka.)], anidassanam nippapañca santam.

“Amataṁ pañītañca sivañca khemam, tañhakkhayo acchariyañca abbhutam; Anītikam anītikadhammam [nītikadhammameva vā (sī. ka.) passa sam. ni. 4.409], nibbānametam sugatena desitam.

“Ajātam abhūtam anupaddavañca, akatam asokañca atho visokam; Anūpasaggamnupasaggadhammam, nibbānametam sugatena desitam.

“Gambhīrañceva duppassam, uttarañca anuttaram; Asamam appaṭisamam, jetṭham seṭṭhanti vuccati.

“Leṇañca tāṇam arañam anaṅgañam, akāca metam vimalanti vuccati; Dīpo sukham appamāṇam patiṭṭhā, akiñcanam appapañcanti vutta”nti.

Dhammadūsatiyā etam vevacanam.

Yathā ca saṅghānussatiyam vuttam suppaṭipanno ujuppaṭipanno nīyappaṭipanno sāmīcippaṭipanno yadidam cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā esa bhagavato sāvakasaṅgo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa, sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno vimuttisampanno vimuttiñāñadassanasampanno sattānam sāro sattānam mañḍo sattānam uddhāro sattānam esikā [esiko (ka.)] sattānam surabhipasūnam pujo devānañca manussānañcāti saṅghānussatiyā etam vevacanam.

Yathā ca sīlānussatiyam vuttam yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni ariyāni ariyakantāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisañgvattanikāni, alaṅkāro ca sīlam uttamañgopasobhaṇatāya, nidhānañca sīlam sabbadobhaggasamatikkamanaṭṭhena, sippañca sīlam akkhanavedhitāya, velā ca sīlam anatikkamanaṭṭhena, dhaññañca sīlam daliddopacchedanaṭṭhena [dalido... (sī.)], ādāso ca sīlam dhammadvolokanatāya, pāsādo ca sīlam volokanaṭṭhena, sabbabhūmānuparivatti ca sīlam amatapariyosānanti sīlānussatiyā etam vevacanam.

Yathā ca cāgānussatiyam vuttam yasmiñ samaye ariyasāvako agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāni vossagarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgaratoti cāgānussatiyā etam vevacanam. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “vevacanāni bahūnī”ti.

Niyutto vevacano hāro.

## 11. Paññattihāravibhaṅgo

**39.** Tattha katamo paññattihāro? “Ekam bhagavā dhammam paññattīhi vividhāhi deseti”ti.

Yā pakatikathāya desanā. Ayam nikhepapaññatti. Kā ca pakatikathāya desanā, cattāri saccāni. Yathā bhagavā āha “‘idam dukkha’nti ayañ paññatti pañcannañam khandhānam channañam dhātūnam atṭhārasannam dhātūnam dvādasannam āyatanānam dasannam indriyānam nikhepapaññatti.

Kabalīkāre ce, bhikkhave, āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandī [nandi (sī.) passa sam. ni. 2.64)] atthi tañhā, patiṭṭhitam tattha viññānam virūlham. Yattha patiṭṭhitam viññānam virūlham, atthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti. Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti, atthi tattha saṅkhārānam vuddhi [buddhi (ka.)]. Yattha atthi saṅkhārānam vuddhi, atthi tattha āyatīm punabbhavābhinibbatti. Yattha atthi āyatīm punabbhavābhinibbatti, atthi tattha āyatīm jātijarāmarañam. Yattha atthi āyatīm jātijarāmarañam, sasokam tam, bhikkhave, sadaram saupāyāsanti vadāmi.

Phasse ce...pe... manosañcetanāya ce, bhikkhave, āhāre. Viññāne ce, bhikkhave, āhāre atthi rāgo

atthi nandī atthi taṇhā, patiṭṭhitam tattha viññāṇam virūlham. Yattha patiṭṭhitam viññāṇam virūlham, atthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti. Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti, atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṁ vuddhi. Yattha atthi saṅkhārānaṁ vuddhi, atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti. Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti, atthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaraṇam. Yattha atthi āyatim jātijarāmaraṇam, sasokam tam, bhikkhave, sadaram saupāyāsanti vadāmi. Ayam pabhavapaññatti dukkhassa ca samudayassa ca.

Kabalīkāre ce, bhikkhave [passa sam. ni. 2.64], āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandī natthi taṇhā, appatiṭṭhitam tattha viññāṇam avirūlham. Yattha appatiṭṭhitam viññāṇam avirūlham, natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti. Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti, natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṁ vuddhi. Yattha natthi saṅkhārānaṁ vuddhi, natthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti. Yattha natthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti, natthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaraṇam. Yattha natthi āyatim jātijarāmaraṇam, asokam tam, bhikkhave, adaram anupāyāsanti vadāmi.

Phasse ce...pe... manosañcetanāya ce, bhikkhave, āhāre. Viññāne ce, bhikkhave, āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandī natthi taṇhā, appatiṭṭhitam tattha viññāṇam avirūlham. Yattha appatiṭṭhitam viññāṇam avirūlham, natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti. Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti, natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṁ vuddhi. Yattha natthi saṅkhārānaṁ vuddhi, natthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti. Yattha natthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti, natthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaraṇam. Yattha natthi āyatim jātijarāmaraṇam, asokam tam, bhikkhave, adaram anupāyāsanti vadāmi.

Ayam pariññāpaññatti dukkhassa, pahānapaññatti samudayassa, bhāvanāpaññatti maggassa, sacchikiriyāpaññatti nirodhassa.

**40.** Samādhim, bhikkhave, bhāvetha. Appamatto nipako sato, samāhito, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti. Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti? “Cakkhu [cakkhum (ka.) passa sam. ni. 4.99] anicca”nti yathābhūtam pajānāti. “Rūpā aniccā”ti yathābhūtam pajānāti “cakkhuviññāṇam anicca”nti yathābhūtam pajānāti. “Cakkhusamphasso anicco”ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Yampidam [yamidaṁ (sī. ka.)] cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukham vā adukkhamasukham vā, tampi aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti.

Sotam ...pe... ghānam...pe... jivhā...pe... kāyo...pe... “mano anicco”ti [anicca”nti (sam. ni. 4.100)] yathābhūtam pajānāti. “Dhammā aniccā”ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. “Manoviññāṇam anicca”nti yathābhūtam pajānāti. “Manosamphasso anicco”ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukham vā adukkhamasukham vā, tampi aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti.

Ayam bhāvanāpaññatti maggassa, pariññāpaññatti dukkhassa, pahānapaññatti samudayassa, sacchikiriyāpaññatti nirodhassa.

Rūpam, rādha, vikiratha vidhamatha viddhamsetha vikīlaniyam [vikīlanikam (sī. ka.) passa sam. ni. 3.169] krotha, paññāya taṇhakkhayāya paṭipajjatha. Taṇhakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā nibbānam. Vedanam...pe.... Saññam...pe... saṅkhāre viññāṇam vikiratha vidhamatha viddhamsetha vikīlaniyam krotha, paññāya taṇhakkhayāya paṭipajjatha. Taṇhakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā nibbānam.

Ayam nirodhapaññatti nirodhassa, nibbidāpaññatti assādassa, pariññāpaññatti dukkhassa, pahānapaññatti samudayassa, bhāvanāpaññatti maggassa, sacchikiriyāpaññatti nirodhassa.

“So idam dukkha”nti yathābhūtam pajānāti, “ayam dukkhasamudayo”ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, “ayam dukkhanirodho”ti yathābhūtam pajānāti “ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yathābhūtam

pajānāti.

Ayam paṭivedhapaññatti saccānam, nikkhepapaññatti dassanabhūmiyā, bhāvanāpaññatti maggassa, sacchikiriyāpaññatti sotāpattiphalassa. “So ime āsavā”ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, “ayam āsavasamudayo”ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, “ayam āsavanirodho”ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. “Ayam āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. “Ime āsavā asesāñ nirujjhantī”ti yathābhūtam pajānāti.

Ayam uppādapaññatti khaye nāṇassa, okāsapaññatti anuppāde nāṇassa, bhāvanāpaññatti maggassa, pariññāpaññatti dukkhassa, pahānapaññatti samudayassa, ārambhapaññatti vīriyindriyassa, āsātanapaññatti āsātikānam, nikkhepapaññatti bhāvanābhūmiyā, abhinighātapaññatti pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam.

**41.** Idam “dukkha”nti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nāṇam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. Ayam “dukkhasamudayo”ti me, bhikkhave... pe... ayam “dukkhanirodho”ti me, bhikkhave...pe.... Ayam “dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nāṇam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

Ayam desanāpaññatti saccānam, nikkhepapaññatti sutamayiyā paññāya sacchikiriyāpaññatti anaññātaññassāmīndriyassa, pavattanāpaññatti dhammadakkassa.

“Taṁ kho panidaṁ dukkham pariññeyya”nti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nāṇam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. “So kho panāyam dukkhasamudayo pahātabbo”ti me, bhikkhave...pe... “so kho panāyam dukkhanirodho sacchikātabbo”ti me, bhikkhave...pe... “sā kho panāyam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā bhāvetabbā”ti me, bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nāṇam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

Ayam bhāvanāpaññatti maggassa, nikkhepapaññatti cintāmayiyā paññāya, sacchikiriyāpaññatti aññindriyassa.

“Taṁ kho panidaṁ dukkham pariññāta”nti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nāṇam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. “So kho panāyam dukkhasamudayo pahīno”ti me, bhikkhave...pe... “so kho panāyam dukkhanirodho sacchikato”ti me, bhikkhave...pe... “sā kho panāyam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā bhāvitā”ti me, bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nāṇam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. Ayam bhāvanāpaññatti maggassa, nikkhepapaññatti bhāvanāmayiyā paññāya, sacchikiriyāpaññatti aññātāvino indriyassa, pavattanāpaññatti dhammadakkassa.

“Tulamatulañca sambhavam, bhavasaṅkhāramavassaji muni;  
Ajjhattarato samāhito, abhindi [abhidā (sī. ka.) passa dī. ni. 2.169]  
kavacamivattasambhava”nti.

“Tula”nti saṅkhāradhātu. “Atula”nti nibbānadadhātu, “tulamatulañca sambhava”nti abhiññāpaññatti sabbadhammānam. Nikkhepapaññatti dhammapaṭisambhidāya. “Bhavasaṅkhāramavassaji munī”ti pariccāgapaññatti samudayassa. Pariññāpaññatti dukkhassa. “Ajjhattarato samāhito”ti bhāvanāpaññatti kāyagatāya satiyā. Ṭhitipaññatti cittekaggatāya. “Abhindi kavacamivattasambhava”nti abhinibbidāpaññatti cittassa, upādānapaññatti sabbaññutāya, padālanāpaññatti avijjañḍakosānam. Tenāha bhagavā “tulamatulañca sambhava”nti.

Yo dukkhamaddakkhi yatonidānam, kāmesu so jantu katham nameyya;  
Kāmā hi loke saṅgoti ḡatvā, tesam satīmā vinayāya sikkheti.

“Yo dukkha”nti vevacanapaññatti ca dukkhassa pariññāpaññatti ca. “**Yatonidāna**”nti pabhavapaññatti ca samudayassa pahānapaññatti ca. “**Addakkhi**”ti vevacanapaññatti ca ñāṇacakkhussa paṭivedhapaññatti ca. “**Kāmesu so jantukatham nameyyā**”ti vevacanapaññatti ca kāmatañhāya abhinivesapaññatti ca. “**Kāmā hi loke saṅgoti ḡatvā**”ti paccatthikato dassanapaññatti kāmānam. Kāmā hi aṅgārakāsūpamā mañṣapesūpamā pāvakakappā papātauragopamā ca. “**Tesam satīmā**”ti apacayapaññatti pahānāya, nikhepapaññatti kāyagatāya satiyā, bhāvanāpaññatti maggassa. “**Vinayāya sikkhe**”ti paṭivedhapaññatti rāgavinayassa dosavinayassa mohavinayassa. “**Jantū**”ti vevacanapaññatti yogissa. Yadā hi yogī kāmā saṅgoti pajānāti. So kāmānam anuppādāya kusale dhamme uppādayati, so anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya vāyamati. Ayam vāyāmapaññatti appattassa pattiya. Nikhepapaññatti oramattikāya asantuñhiyā. Tattha so uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam ṭhitiyā vāyamatīti ayam appamādapaññatti bhāvanāya, nikhepapaññatti vīriyindriyassa, ārakkhapaññatti kusalānam dhammānam, ṭhitipaññatti adhicittasikkhāya. Tenāha bhagavā “yo dukkhamaddakkhi yatonidāna”nti.

“Mahaśambandhano loko, bhabbarūpova dissati;  
Upadhibandhano [upadhisambandhano (sī.) passa udā. 70] bālo, tamasā parivārito;  
Assirī viya [sassatoriva (udā. 70)] khāyati, passato natthi kiñcana”nti.

“**Mahaśambandhano loko**”ti desanāpaññatti vipallāsānam. “**Bhabbarūpova dissati**”ti vīparītapaññatti lokassa. “Upadhibandhano bālo”ti pabhavapaññatti pāpakānam icchāvacarānam, kiccapaññatti pariyuñthānānam. Balavapaññatti kilesānam. Virūhanāpaññatti saṅkhārānam. “**Tamasā parivārito**”ti desanāpaññatti avijjandhakārassa vevacanapaññatti ca. “Assirī viya khāyati”ti dassanapaññatti dibbacakkhussa, nikhepapaññatti paññācakkhussa. “**Passato natthi kiñcana**”nti paṭivedhapaññatti sattānam, rāgo kiñcanām doso kiñcanām moho kiñcanām. Tenāha bhagavā “mahaśambandhano loko”ti.

“Atthi, bhikkhave, ajātam abhūtam akataṁ asaṅkhatam, no cetam, bhikkhave, abhavissa ajātam abhūtam akataṁ asaṅkhatam. Nayidha [na idha (sī. ka.) passa udā. 73] jātassa bhūtassa katassa saṅkhatassa nissaraṇam paññāyetha. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi ajātam abhūtam akataṁ asaṅkhatam, tasmā jātassa bhūtassa katassa saṅkhatassa nissaraṇam paññāyatī”ti.

“No cetam, bhikkhave, abhavissa ajātam abhūtam akataṁ asaṅkhatam”nti desanāpaññatti nibbānassa vevacanapaññatti ca. “Nayidha jātassa bhūtassa katassa saṅkhatassa nissaraṇam paññāyetha”ti vevacanapaññatti saṅkhatassa upanayanapaññatti ca. “Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi ajātam abhūtam akataṁ asaṅkhatam”nti vevacanapaññatti nibbānassa jotanāpaññatti ca. “Tasmā jātassa bhūtassa katassa saṅkhatassa nissaraṇam paññāyatī”ti ayam vevacanapaññatti nibbānassa, niyyānikapaññatti maggassa, nissaraṇapaññatti samsārato. Tenāha bhagavā “no cetam, bhikkhave, abhavissā”ti. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “ekam bhagavā dhammam, paññattīhi vividhāhi deseti”ti.

Niyutto paññatti hāro.

## 12. Otarañahāravibhaṅgo

**42.** Tattha katamo otaraño hāro? “Yo ca paṭiccuppādo”ti.

“Uddham adho sabbadhi vippamutto, ayam ahasmīti [ayamahamasmīti (sī.) passa udā. 61] anānupassī;

Evaṁ vimutto udatāri ogham, atiṇṇapubbaṁ apunabbhvavāyā”ti.

“Uddha”nti rūpadhātu ca arūpadhātu ca. “Adho”ti kāmadhātu. “Sabbadhi vippamutto”ti tedhātuke ayaṁ asekkhāvimutti. Tāniyeva asekkhāni pañcindriyāni, ayaṁ indriyehi otarañā.

Tāniyeva asekkhāni pañcindriyāni vijjā, vijjuppādā avijjānirodho, avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā salāyatanañanirodho, salāyatanañanirodha phassanirodho, phassanirodha vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā tañhānirodho, tañhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodha bhavanirodho, bhavanirodha jātinirodho, jātinirodha jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ayaṁ paṭiccasamuppādehi otarañā.

Tāniyeva asekkhāni pañcindriyāni tīhi khandhehi saṅgahitāni – sīlakkhandhena samādhikkhandhena paññākkhandhena, ayaṁ khandhehi otarañā.

Tāniyeva asekkhāni pañcindriyāni saṅkhārapariyāpānnāni ye saṅkhārā anāsavā, no ca bhavaṅgā, te saṅkhārā dhammadhātusaṅgahitā. Ayaṁ dhātūhi otarañā.

Sā dhammadhātu dhammāyatanañapariyāpānnā, yam āyatanam anāsavam, no ca bhavaṅgam. Ayaṁ āyatanehi otarañā.

“Ayaṁ ahasmīti anānupassi”ti ayaṁ sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā samugghāto, sā sekkhāvimutti, tāniyeva sekkhāni pañcindriyāni. Ayaṁ indriyehi otarañā.

Tāniyeva sekkhāni pañcindriyāni vijjā, vijjuppādā avijjānirodho, avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, evam sabbo paṭiccasamuppādo. Ayaṁ paṭiccasamuppādehi otarañā.

Sāyeva vijjā paññākkhandho. Ayaṁ khandhehi otarañā.

Sāyeva vijjā saṅkhārapariyāpānnā, ye saṅkhārā anāsavā, no ca bhavaṅgā, te saṅkhārā dhammadhātusaṅgahitā, ayaṁ dhātūhi otarañā.

Sā dhammadhātu dhammāyatanañapariyāpānnā, yam āyatanam anāsavam, no ca bhavaṅgam, ayaṁ āyatanehi otarañā.

Sekkhāya ca vimuttiyā asekkhāya ca vimuttiyā vimutto udatāri ogham atiṇṇapubbaṁ apunabbhvavāya. Tenāha bhagavā “uddham adho”ti.

**43.** “Nissitassa [passa udā. 74] calitam, anissitassa calitam natthi, calite asati passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati nati na hoti, natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti, āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti, cutūpapāte asati nevidha na huram na ubhayamantarena eseianto dukkhassā”ti.

“Nissitassa calita”nti nissayo nāma duvidho tañhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca. Tattha yā rattassa cetanā, ayaṁ tañhānissayo; yā mūlhassa cetanā, ayaṁ diṭṭhinissayo. Cetanā pana saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpam, evam sabbo paṭiccasamuppādo. Ayaṁ paṭiccasamuppādehi otarañā.

Tattha yā rattassa vedanā, ayaṁ sukhā vedanā. Yā sammūlhassa vedanā, ayaṁ adukkhamasukhā vedanā, imā dve vedanā vedanākkhandho. Ayaṁ khandhehi otarañā.

Tattha sukhā vedanā dve indriyāni sukhindriyam̄ somanassindriyañca, adukkhamasukhā vedanā upekkhindriyam̄. Ayam̄ indriyehi otarañā.

Tāniyeva indriyāni sañkhārapariyāpannāni, ye sañkhārā sāsavā bhavañgā, te sañkhārā dhhammadhātusaṅgahitā. Ayam̄ dhātūhi otarañā.

Sā dhhammadhātu dharmayatanapariyāpannā, yam̄ āyatanañ sāsavam̄ bhavañgam̄, ayam̄ āyatanehi otarañā.

“Anissitassa calitam̄ natthī”ti samathavasena vā tañhāya anissito vipassanāvase vā diṭṭhiyā anissito. Yā vipassanā ayam̄ vijjā, vijjuppādā avijjānirodho, avijjānirodhā sañkhāranirodho, sañkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, evam̄ sabbo paṭiccasamuppādo. Ayam̄ paṭiccasamuppādehi otarañā.

Sāyevavipassanā paññākkhandho. Ayam̄ khandhehi otarañā.

Sāyevavipassanā dve indriyāni – vīriyindriyañca paññindriyañca. Ayam̄ indriyehi otarañā.

Sāyevavipassanā sañkhārapariyāpannā, ye sañkhārā anāsavā, no ca bhavañgā, te sañkhārā dhhammadhātusaṅgahitā. Ayam̄ dhātūhi otarañā.

Sā dhhammadhātu dharmayatanapariyāpannā, yam̄ āyatanañ anāsavam̄, no ca bhavañgam̄. Ayam̄ āyatanehi otarañā.

“Passaddhiyā satī”ti duvidhā passaddhi kāyikā ca cetasikā ca. Yam̄ kāyikam̄ sukham̄, ayam̄ kāyapassaddhi. Yam̄ cetasikam̄ sukham̄, ayam̄ cetasikā passaddhi. Passaddhakāyo sukham̄ vediyati [vedayati (ka.)], sukhino cittam̄ samādhīyati, samāhito yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti, yathābhūtam̄ pajānanto nibbindati, nibbindanto virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiñ “vimutta” miti [vimuttamhīti (sī. ka.)] ñānam̄ hoti, “khīñā jāti, vusitam̄ brahmacariyam̄, katham̄ karañiyam̄, nāparam̄ itthattāyā”ti pajānāti. So na namati rūpesu, na saddesu, na gandhesu, na rasesu, na phoṭṭhabbesu, na dhammesu khayā rāgassa khayā dosassa khayā mohassa yena rūpena tathāgatañ tiṭṭhantam̄ carantam̄ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, tassa rūpassa khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā rūpasañkhaye vimutto, tathāgato atthītipi na upeti, natthītipi na upeti, atthi natthītipi na upeti, nevatthi no natthītipi na upeti. Atha kho gambhīro appameyyo asaṅkheyyo nibbutotiyeva saṅkham̄ gacchati khayā rāgassa, khayā dosassa, khayā mohassa.

Yāya vedanāya...pe... yāya saññāya. Yehi sañkhārehi. Yena viññāñena tathāgatañ tiṭṭhantam̄ carantam̄ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, tassa viññāñassa khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā viññāñasankhye vimutto, tathāgato atthītipi na upeti, natthītipi na upeti, atthi natthītipi na upeti, nevatthi no natthītipi na upeti. Atha kho gambhīro appameyyo asaṅkheyyo nibbutotiyeva saṅkham̄ gacchati khayā rāgassa, khayā dosassa, khayā mohassa. “Āgatī”ti idhāgati. “Gatī”ti peccabhavo. Āgatigatīpi na bhavanti, “nevidhā”ti chasu ajjhattikesu āyatanesu. “Na hura”nti chasu bāhiresu āyatanesu. “Na ubhayamantarenā”ti phassasamuditesu dhammesu attānam̄ na passati. “Esevanto dukkhassā”ti paṭiccasamuppādo. So duvidho lokiyo ca lokuttaro ca. Tattha lokiyo avijjāpaccayā sañkhārā, yāva jarāmarañā. Lokuttaro sīlavato avippañisāro jāyati, yāva nāparam̄ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Tenāha bhagavā “nissitassa calitam̄ anissitassa calitam̄ natthi...pe... esevanto dukkhassā”ti.

44. “Ye keci sokā paridevitā vā, dukkhā [dukkham̄ (sī. ka.) passa udā. 78] ca lokasmimanekarūpā; Piyam̄ paṭiccappabhavanti ete, piye asante na bhavanti ete.

Tasmā hi te sukhino vītasokā, yesam̄ piyam̄ natthi kuhiñci loke;  
Tasmā asokañ virajam̄ patthayāno, piyam̄ na kayirātha kuhiñci loke”ti.

“Ye keci sokā paridevitā vā, dukkhā ca lokasmimanekarūpā piyam paṭiccappabhavanti ete”ti – ayam dukkhā vedanā. “Piye asante na bhavanti ete”ti – ayam sukhā vedanā. Vedanā vedanākkhandho. Ayam khandhehi otaraṇā.

Vedanāpacayā taṇhā, taṇhāpacayā upādānam, upādānapacayā bhavo, bhavapacayā jāti, jātipacayā jarāmaraṇam, evam sabbam. Ayam paṭiccasamuppādehi otaraṇā.

Tattha sukhā vedanā dve indriyāni – sukhindriyam somanassindriyañca. Dukkhā vedanā dve indriyāni – dukkhindriyam domanassindriyañca. Ayam indriyehi otaraṇā.

Tāniyeva indriyāni saṅkhārapariyāpannāni, ye saṅkhārā sāsavā bhavaṅgā, te saṅkhārā dhammadhātusaṅgahitā. Ayam dhātūhi otaraṇā.

Sā dhammadhātu dhammāyatana-pariyāpannā, yam āyatanam sāsavam bhavaṅgam. Ayam āyatanehi otaraṇā.

Tasmā hi te sukhino vītasokā, yesam piyam natthi kuhiñci loke;  
Tasmā asokaṁ virajam patthayāno, piyam na kayirātha kuhiñci loketi.

Idam taṇhāpahānam. Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodha bhavanirodho, evam sabbam. Ayam paṭiccasamuppādehi otaraṇā.

Tamyeva taṇhāpahānam samatho. So samatho dve indriyāni satindriyam samādhindriyañca. Ayam indriyehi otaraṇā.

Soyeva samatho samādhikkhandho. Ayam khandhehi otaraṇā.

Soyeva samatho saṅkhārapariyāpanno, ye saṅkhārā anāsavā, no ca bhavaṅgā, te saṅkhārā dhammadhātusaṅgahitā. Ayam dhātūhi otaraṇā.

Sā dhammadhātu dhammāyatana-pariyāpannā, yam āyatanam anāsavam, no ca bhavaṅgam. Ayam āyatanehi otaraṇā. Tenāha bhagavā “ye keci sokā”ti.

Kāmaṁ kāmayamānassa, tassa ce tam samijjhati;  
Addhā pītimano hoti, laddhā macco yadicchati.

Tassa ce kāmayānassa, chandajātassa jantuno;  
Te kāmā parihāyanti, sallaviddhova ruppatīti.

Yo kāme parivajjeti, sappasseva [sabbasseva (ka.) passa su. ni. 774] padā siro;  
Somam visattikam loke, sato samativattatīti.

Tattha yā pītimanatā, ayam anunayo. Yadāha sallaviddhova ruppatīti, idam paṭigham. Anunayam paṭighañca pana taṇhāpakkho, taṇhāya ca pana dasarūpīni āyatanāni padaṭṭhānam. Ayam āyatanehi otaraṇā.

Tāniyeva dasa rūpīni rūpakāyo nāmasampayutto, tadubhayam nāmarūpam, nāmarūpapacayā salāyatanaṁ, salāyatana-pacayā phasso, phassapacayā vedanā, vedanāpacayā taṇhā, evam sabbam. Ayam paṭiccasamuppādehi otaraṇā.

Tadeva nāmarūpaṁ pañcakkhandho; Ayaṁ khandhehi otaraṇā;  
Tadeva nāmarūpaṁ atṭhārasa dhātuyo; Ayaṁ dhātūhi otaraṇā;

Tattha yo rūpakāyo imāni pañca rūpīni indriyāni, yo nāmakāyo imāni pañca arūpīni indriyāni, imāni dasa indriyāni. Ayaṁ indriyehi otaraṇā.

Tattha yadāha –

“Yo kāme parivajjeti, sappasseva padā siro;  
Somam visattikam loke, sato samativattatī”ti.

Ayaṁ saupādisesā nibbānadhadhātu, ayaṁ dhātūhi otaraṇā.

Sāyeva saupādisesā nibbānadhadhātu vijjā, vijjuppādā avijjānirodho, avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, evam sabbam. Ayaṁ paṭiccasamuppādehi otaraṇā.

Sāyeva vijjā paññākkhandho. Ayaṁ khandhehi otaraṇā.

Sāyeva vijjā dve indriyāni – vīriyindriyam paññindriyañca. Ayaṁ indriyehi otaraṇā.

Sāyeva vijjā saṅkhārapariyāpannā, ye saṅkhārā anāsavā, no ca bhavaṅgā, te saṅkhārā dhammadhātusaṅgahitā. Ayaṁ dhātūhi otaraṇā.

Sā dhammadhātu dhammāyatana-pariyāpannā, yaṁ āyatanaṁ anāsavam, no ca bhavaṅgam. Ayaṁ āyatanehi otaraṇā. Tenāha bhagavā “kāmaṁ kāmayamānassā”ti.

Ettāvatā paṭicca indriyakhandhadhātu-āyatanaṁ samosaraṇotaraṇāni bhavanti. Evam paṭicca indriyakhandhadhātu-āyatanaṁ otāretabbāni. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “yo ca paṭiccuppādo”ti.

Niyutto otaraṇo hāro.

### 13. Sodhanahāravibhaṅgo

**45.** Tattha katamo sodhano hāro? “Vissajjitatmi pañhe”tigāthā. Yathā āyasmā ajito pārāyane bhagavantam pañham pucchatī –

“Kenassu nivuto loko, kenassu nappakāsati;  
Kissābhilepanam brūsi, kiṁsu tassa mahabbhaya”nti.

“Avijjāya nivuto loko, [ajitāti bhagavā]  
Vivicchā pamādā nappakāsati;  
Jappābhilepanam brūmi, dukkhamassa mahabbhaya”nti.

“Kenassu nivuto loko”ti pañhe “avijjāya nivuto loko”ti bhagavā padam sodheti, no ca ārambham. “Kenassu nappakāsati”ti pañhe “vivicchā pamādā nappakāsati”ti bhagavā padam sodheti, no ca ārambham. “Kissābhilepanam brūsi”ti pañhe “jappābhilepanam brūmī”ti bhagavā padam sodheti, no ca ārambham. “Kiṁsu tassa mahabbhaya”nti pañhe “dukkhamassa mahabbhaya”nti suddho ārambho. Tenāha bhagavā “avijjāya nivuto loko”ti.

“Savanti sabbadhi sotā, [iccāyasmā ajito]

Sotānam kiṁ nivāraṇam;  
Sotānam saṁvaraṁ brūhi, kena sotā pidhīyare”ti.

“Yāni sotāni lokasmiṁ, [ajitāti bhagavā]  
Sati tesam nivāraṇam;  
Sotānam saṁvaraṁ brūmi, paññāyete pidhīyare”ti.

“Savanti sabbadhi sotā, sotānam kiṁ nivāraṇa”nti pañhe “yāni sotāni lokasmiṁ, sati tesam nivāraṇa”nti bhagavā padam sodheti, no ca ārambhām. “Sotānam saṁvaraṁ brūhi, kena sotā pidhīyare”ti pañhe “sotānam saṁvaraṁ brūmi, paññāyete pidhīyare”ti suddho ārambho. Tenāha bhagavā “yāni sotāni lokasmi”nti.

“Paññā ceva sati ca, [iccāyasmā ajito]  
Nāmarūpañca [nāmañ rūpañca (ka.) passa su. ni. 1042] mārisa;  
Etam me puṭṭho pabrūhi, katthetam uparujjhati”ti.

Pañhe –

“Yametaṁ pañham apucchi, ajita tam vadāmi te;  
Yattha nāmañca rūpañca, asesam uparujjhati;  
Viññāṇassa nirodhena, etthetam uparujjhati”ti.

Suddho ārambho. Tenāha bhagavā “yametaṁ pañham apucchī”ti. Yattha evam suddho ārambho, so pañho visajjito bhavati. Yattha pana ārambho asuddho, na tāva so pañho visajjito bhavati. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “vissajjitamhi pañhe”ti.

Niyutto sodhano hāro.

#### 14. Adhiṭṭhānahāravibhaṅgo

**46.** Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno hāro? “Ekattatāya dhammā, yepi ca vemattatāya niddiṭṭhā”ti.

Ye tattha niddiṭṭhā, tathā te dhārayitabbā.

“Dukkha”nti ekattatā. Tattha katamam dukkham? Jāti dukkhā, jarā dukkhā, byādhi dukkho, maraṇam dukkham, appiyehi sampayogo dukkho, piyehi vippayogo dukkho, yampiccham na labhati tampi dukkham, saṁkhittena pañcupādānakhandhā dukkhā, rūpā dukkhā, vedanā dukkhā, saññā dukkhā, saṅkhārā dukkhā, viññāṇam dukkham. Ayam vemattatā.

“Dukkhasamudayo”ti ekattatā. Tattha katamo dukkhasamudayo? Yāyam taṇhā ponobhavikā [ponobbhavikā (ka.)] nandīrāgasahagatā tatrataotrābhinandini. Seyyathidam, kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā. Ayam vemattatā.

“Dukkhanirodho”ti ekattatā. Tattha katamo dukkhanirodho? Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo. Ayam vemattatā.

“Dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti ekattatā. Tattha katamā dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Ayameva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo. Seyyathidam, sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayam vemattatā.

“Maggo”ti ekattatā. Tattha katamo maggo? Nirayagāmī maggo tiracchānayonigāmī maggo pettivisayagāmī maggo asurayoniyo [asurayonigāmiyo (sī.), asurayonigāmīniyo (ka.)] maggo saggagāmiyo maggo manussagāmī maggo nibbānagāmī maggo. Ayam̄ vemattatā.

“Nirodho”ti ekattatā. Tattha katamo nirodho? Paṭisaṅkhānirodho appaṭisaṅkhānirodho anunayanirodho paṭighanirodho mānanirodho makkhanirodho paṭāsanirodho issānirodho macchariyanirodho sabbakilesanirodho. Ayam̄ vemattatā.

“Rūpa”nti ekattatā. Tattha katamaṇ rūpam̄? Cātumahābhūtikam̄ [cātummahābhūtikam̄ (sī.)] rūpam̄ catunnam̄ mahābhūtānam̄ upādāya rūpassa paññatti. Tattha katamāni cattāri mahābhūtāni? Pathavīdhātu [paṭhavīdhātu (sī.)] āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu.

**47.** Dvīhi ākārehi dhātuyo pariggaṇhāti saṅkhepena ca vitthārena ca. Katham̄ vitthārena dhātuyo pariggaṇhāti? Vīsatiyā ākārehi pathavīdhātum̄ vitthārena pariggaṇhāti, dvādasahi ākārehi āpodhātum̄ vitthārena pariggaṇhāti, catūhi ākārehi tejodhātum̄ vitthārena pariggaṇhāti, chahi ākārehi vāyodhātum̄ vitthārena pariggaṇhāti.

Katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pathavīdhātum̄ vitthārena pariggaṇhāti? Atthi imasmim̄ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco, māmsam̄ nhāru atṭhi atṭhimiñjaṇ [atṭhimiñjā (sī.)] vakkam̄, hadayaṇ yakanam̄ kilomakam̄ pihakam̄ papphāsaṇ, antam̄ antaguṇam̄ udariyam̄ karīsaṇ matthake matthalunganti imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pathavīdhātum̄ vitthārena pariggaṇhāti.

Katamehi dvādasahi ākārehi āpodhātum̄ vitthārena pariggaṇhāti? Atthi imasmim̄ kāye pittam̄ semham̄ pubbo lohitam̄ sedo medo assu vasā kheļo siṅghānikā lasikā muttanti imehi dvādasahi ākārehi āpodhātum̄ vitthārena pariggaṇhāti.

Katamehi catūhi ākārehi tejodhātum̄ vitthārena pariggaṇhāti? Yena ca santappati, yena ca jīrīyati [jīrati (sī.), jīrayati (ka.), passa ma. ni. 3.351], yena ca pariḍayhati, yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitam̄ sammā pariṇāmaṇ gacchati, imehi catūhi ākārehi tejodhātum̄ vitthārena pariggaṇhāti.

Katamehi chahi ākārehi vāyodhātum̄ vitthārena pariggaṇhāti? Uddhaṅgamā vātā, adhogamā vātā, kucchisayā vātā, koṭṭhasayā [koṭṭhasayā (sī.)] vātā, aṅgamaṅgānusārino vātā, assāso passāso iti, imehi chahi ākārehi vāyodhātum̄ vitthārena pariggaṇhāti.

Evam̄ imehi dvācattālīsāya ākārehi vitthārena dhātuyo sabhāvato upalakkhayanto tulayanto parivīmaṇsanto pariyoḡāhanto paccavekkhanto na kiñci gayhūpagam̄ passati kāyam̄ vā kāyapadesam̄ vā, yathā candanikam̄ pavincinanto na kiñci gayhūpagam̄ passeyya, yathā saṅkāraṭhānam̄ pavincinanto na kiñci gayhūpagam̄ passeyya, yathā vaccakuṭim̄ pavincinanto na kiñci gayhūpagam̄ passeyya, yathā sivathikam̄ [sivathikam̄ (sī.)] pavincinanto na kiñci gayhūpagam̄ passeyya. Evameva imehi dvācattālīsāya ākārehi evam̄ vitthārena dhātuyo sabhāvato upalakkhayanto tulayanto parivīmaṇsanto pariyoḡāhanto paccavekkhanto na kiñci gayhūpagam̄ passati kāyam̄ vā kāyapadesam̄ vā. Tenāha bhagavā yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā pathavīdhātu [nevesāham̄ (sī. ka.) passa ma. ni. 3.349], yā ca bāhirā pathavīdhātu, pathavīdhāturevesā. Tam̄ “netam̄ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti evametam̄ yathābhūtam̄ sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbam̄, evametam̄ yathābhūtam̄ sammapaññāya disvā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindati, pathavīdhātuyā cittam̄ virājeti. Yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu...pe... yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu...pe... yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu, vāyodhāturevesā. Tam̄ “netam̄ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti evametam̄ yathābhūtam̄ sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbam̄, evametam̄ yathābhūtam̄ sammapaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati, vāyodhātuyā cittam̄ virājeti. Ayam̄ vemattatā.

**48.** “Avijjā”ti ekattatā. Tattha katamā avijjā? Dukkhe aññāṇam̄, dukkhasamudaye aññāṇam̄,

dukkhanirodhe aññānam, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññānam, pubbante aññānam, aparante aññānam, pubbantāparante aññānam, idappaccayatāpaṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu aññānam, yam evarūpañ aññānam adassanam anabhisamayo ananubodho asambodho appativedho asallakkhañā anupalakkhañā apaccupalakkhañā asamavekkhañam [asamavekkhanam (ka.)] apaccakkhakammam dummejjham balyam asampajaññam moho pamoho sammoho avijjā avijjogho avijjāyogo avijjānusayo avijjāpariyutthānam avijjālaṅgī moho akusalamūlam. Ayanem vemattatā.

“Vijjā”ti ekattatā. Tattha katamā vijjā? Dukkhe ñānam, dukkhasamudaye ñānam, dukkhanirodhē ñānam, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñānam, pubbante ñānam, aparante ñānam, pubbantāparante ñānam, idappaccayatāpaṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu ñānam, yā evarūpā paññā pajānanā vicayo pavicayo dhammavicyo samplakkhañā upalakkhañā paccupalakkhañā pañdiccam kosallañ nepuññam vebhabyā [vebhavyā (sī.)] cintā upaparikkhā bhūrī medhā pariñayikā vipassanā sampajaññam patodo paññā paññindriyam paññābalam paññāsattham paññāpāsādo paññāloko paññāobhāso paññāpajjoto paññāratanañ amoho dhammavicyo sammādiñhi dhammavicasambojjhañgo maggañgam maggapariyāpannam. Ayanem vemattatā.

“Samāpatti”ti ekattatā. Tattha katamā samāpatti? Saññāsamāpatti asaññāsamāpatti, nevasaññāsaññāsamāpatti. Vibhūtasaññāsamāpatti nirodhasamāpattīti. Ayanem vemattatā.

“Jhāyī”ti ekattatā. Tattha katamo jhāyī? Atthi sekkho jhāyī, atthi asekkho jhāyī, nevasekkhanāsekkho jhāyī, ājāniyo jhāyī, assakhaluñko jhāyī, diñthuttaro jhāyī, tañthuttaro jhāyī, paññuttaro jhāyī. Ayanem vemattatā.

“Samādhī”ti ekattatā. Tattha katamo samādhi? Sarano samādhi, arano samādhi, savero samādhi, avero samādhi, sabyāpajjo [sabyāpajjho (sī.)] samādhi, abyāpajjo samādhi, sappitiko samādhi, nippitiko samādhi, sāmiso samādhi, nirāmiso samādhi, sasañkhāro samādhi, asañkhāro samādhi, ekañsabhāvito samādhi, ubhayamsabhāvito samādhi, ubhayato bhāvitabhāvano samādhi, savitakkasavicāro samādhi, avitakkavicāramatto samādhi, avitakkaavicāro samādhi, hānabhāgiyo samādhi, thitibhāgiyo samādhi, visesabhāgiyo samādhi, nibbedhabhāgiyo samādhi, lokiyo samādhi, lokuttaro samādhi, micchāsamādhi, sammāsamādhi. Ayanem vemattatā.

“Paṭipadā”ti ekattatā. Tattha katamā paṭipadā? Āgālhapaṭipadā [āgalhā paṭipadā (sī.) aṭṭhakathā oloketabbā], nijjhāmapaṭipadā, majjhimapatipadā, akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññāti. Ayanem vemattatā.

“Kāyo”ti ekattatā. Tattha katamo kāyo? Nāmakāyo rūpakāyo ca. Tattha katamo rūpakāyo? Kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco mañsam nhāru [nahāru (sī.)] aṭṭhi aṭṭhiminiñjam vakkam hadayañ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antaguñam udariyam karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohitam sedo medo assu vasā kheļo siñghānikā lasikā muttam matthaluñganti – ayanem rūpakāyo. Nāmakāyo nāma vedanā saññā cetanā cittam phasso manasikāroti – ayanem nāmakāyoti. Ayanem vemattatā.

Evam yo dhammo yassa dhammadassa samānabhāvo, so dhammo tassa dhammadassa ekattatāya ekī bhavati. Yena yena vā pana vilakkhañ, tena tena vemattam gacchat. Evam sutte vā veyyākaraṇe vā gāthāyam vā pucchitenā vīmamsayitabbam, kiñ ekattatāya pucchati, udāhu vemattatāyāti. Yadi ekattatāya pucchitam, ekattatāya visajjayitabbam. Yadi vemattatāya pucchitam, vemattatāya visajjayitabbam. Yadi sattādhitthānenā pucchitam, sattādhitthānenā visajjayitabbam. Yadi dhammadhiñthānenā pucchitam, dhammadhiñthānenā visajjayitabbam. Yathā yathā vā pana pucchitam, tathā tathā visajjayitabbam. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “ekattatāya dhammā”ti.

Niyutto adhiñthāno hāro.

## 15. Parikkhārahāravibhaṅgo

**49.** Tattha katamo parikkhāro hāro? “Ye dhammā yaṁ dhammam̄ janayantī”ti.

Yo dhammo yaṁ dhammam̄ janayati, tassa so parikkhāro. Kiṁlakkhaṇo parikkhāro? Janakalakkhaṇo parikkhāro. Dve dhammā janayanti hetu ca paccayo ca. Tattha kiṁlakkhaṇo hetu, kiṁlakkhaṇo paccayo? Asādhāraṇalakkhaṇo hetu, sādhāraṇalakkhaṇo paccayo. Yathā kiṁ bhave? Yathā aṅkurassa nibbattiya bījaṁ asādhāraṇam̄, pathavī āpo ca sādhāraṇā. Aṅkurassa hi pathavī āpo ca paccayo sabhāvo hetu. Yathā vā pana ghaṭe duddham̄ pakkhittam̄ dadhi bhavati, na catthi ekakālasamavadhānam̄ duddhassa ca dadhissa ca. Evamevaṁ natthi ekakālasamavadhānam̄ hetussa ca paccayassa ca.

Ayañhi saṁsāro sahetu sappaccayo nibbatto. Vuttam̄ hi avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam̄, evam̄ sabbo paṭiccasamuppādo. Iti avijjā avijjāya hetu ayoniso manasikāro paccayo. Purimikā avijjā pacchimikāya avijjāya hetu. Tattha purimikā avijjā avijjānusayo pacchimikā avijjā avijjāpariyuṭṭhānam̄, purimiko avijjānusayo pacchimikassa avijjāpariyuṭṭhānassa hetubhūto paribrūhanāya, bījaṅkuro viya samanantarahetutāya. Yaṁ pana yattha phalam̄ nibbattati, idamassa paramparahetutāya hetubhūtam̄. Duvidho hi hetu samanantarahetu paramparahetu ca, evam̄ avijjāyapi duvidho hetu samanantarahetu paramparahetu ca.

Yathā vā pana thālakañca vaṭṭi ca telañca padīpassa paccayabhūtam̄ na sabhāvahetu, na hi sakkā thālakañca vaṭṭiñca telañca anaggikam̄ dīpetum̄ padīpassa paccayabhūtam̄. Padīpo viya sabhāvo hetu hoti. Iti sabhāvo hetu, parabhāvo paccayo. Ajjhattiko hetu, bāhiro paccayo. Janako hetu, pariggāhako paccayo. Asādhāraṇo hetu, sādhāraṇo paccayo.

Avupacchedattho santati attho, nibbatti attho phalattho, paṭisandhi attho punabbhavattho, palibodhattho pariyuṭṭhānattho, asamugghātatto anusayattho, asampaṭivedhattho avijjattho, apariññātattho viññāṇassa bījattho. Yattha avupacchedo tattha santati, yattha santati tattha nibbatti, yattha nibbatti tattha phalam̄, yattha phalam̄ tattha paṭisandhi, yattha paṭisandhi tattha punabbhavo, yattha punabbhavo tattha palibodho, yattha palibodho tattha pariyuṭṭhānam̄, yattha pariyuṭṭhānam̄ tattha asamugghāto. Yattha asamugghāto tattha anusayo, yattha anusayo tattha asampaṭivedho, yattha asampaṭivedho tattha avijjā, yattha avijjā tattha sāsavam̄ viññāṇam̄ apariññātam̄, yattha sāsavam̄ viññāṇam̄ apariññātam̄ tattha bījattho.

Sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandhassa paccayo, samādhikkhandho paññākkhandhassa paccayo, paññākkhandho vimuttikkhandhassa paccayo, vimuttikkhandho vimuttiññāṇadassanakkhandhassa paccayo. Titthaññutā pītaññutāya paccayo, pītaññutā pattaññutāya paccayo, pattaññutā attaññutāya paccayo.

Yathā vā pana cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam̄. Tattha cakkhu ādhipateyyapaccayatāya paccayo, rūpā ārammaṇapaccayatāya paccayo. Āloko sannissayatāya paccayo, manasikāro sabhāvo hetu. Saṅkhārā viññāṇassa paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Viññāṇam̄ nāmarūpassa paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Nāmarūpam̄ saṭṭayatanassa paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Saṭṭayatanam̄ phassassa paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Phasso vedanāya paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Vedanā taṇhāya paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Taṇhā upādānassa paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Upādānam̄ bhavassa paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Bhavo jātiyā paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Jāti jarāmarañassa paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Jarāmarañam̄ sokassa paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Soko paridevassa paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Paridevo dukkhassa paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Dukkham̄ domanassassa paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Domanassam̄ upāyāsassa paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Evam̄ yo koci upanissayo sabbo so parikkhāro. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “ye dhammā yaṁ dhammam̄ janayantī”ti.

Niyutto parikkhāro hāro.

## 16. Samāropanahārvibhaṅgo

**50.** Tattha katamo samāropano hāro? “Ye dhammā yaṁmūlā, ye cekatthā pakāsitā muninā”ti.

Ekasmim padaṭṭhāne yattakāni padaṭṭhānāni otaranti, sabbāni tāni samāropayitabbāni. Yathā āvaṭṭe hāre bahukāni padaṭṭhānāni otarantīti. Tattha samāropanā catubbidhā padaṭṭhānam, vevacanam, bhāvanā, pahānamiti.

Tattha katamā padaṭṭhānenā samāropanā?

“Sabbapāpassa akaraṇam, kusalassa upasampadā;  
Sacittapariyodapanam, etam buddhāna sāsana”nti.

Tassa kiṁ padaṭṭhānam? Tīṇi sucaritāni – kāyasucaritaṁ vacīsucaritaṁ manusucaritaṁ – idam padaṭṭhānam; tattha yaṁ kāyikañca vācasikañca sucaritaṁ, ayam sīlakkhandho. Manosucarite yā anabhijjhā abyāpādo ca, ayam samādhikkhandho. Yā sammādiṭṭhi, ayam paññākkhandho. Idam padaṭṭhānam, tattha sīlakkhandho ca samādhikkhandho ca samatho, paññākkhandho vipassanā. Idam padaṭṭhānam, tattha samathassa phalam rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, vipassanā phalam avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti. Idam padaṭṭhānam.

Vanam vanathassa padaṭṭhānam. Kiñca vanam? Ko ca vanatho? Vanam nāma pañca kāmaguṇā, taṇhā vanatho. Idam padaṭṭhānam. Vanam nāma nimittaggāho “itthī”ti vā “puriso”ti vā. Vanatho nāma tesam tesam angapaccāgānam anubyañjanaggāho “aho cakkhu, aho sotam, aho ghānam, aho jivhā, aho kāyo, iti. Idam padaṭṭhānam. Vanam nāma cha ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni apariññatāni. Yaṁ tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati samyojanam, ayam vanatho. Idam padaṭṭhānam. Vanam nāma anusayo. Vanatho nāma pariyutthānam. Idam padaṭṭhānam. Tenāha bhagavā “chetvā vanañca vanathañcā”ti. Ayam padaṭṭhānenā samāropanā.

**51.** Tattha katamā vevacanena samāropanā? Rāgavirāgā cetovimutti sekkhaphalam; avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti asekkhaphalam. Idam vevacanam. Rāgavirāgā cetovimutti anāgāmiphalam; avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti aggaphalam arahattam. Idam vevacanam. Rāgavirāgā cetovimutti kāmadhātusamatikkamanam; avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti tedhātusamatikkamanam. Idam vevacanam. Paññindriyam, paññābalam, adhipaññāsikkhā, paññākkhandho, dhammadvicayasambojjhaṅgo, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo, nāṇam, sammādiṭṭhi, tīraṇā, santīraṇā, hirī, vipassanā, dhamme nāṇam, sabbam, idam vevacanam. Ayam vevacanena samāropanā.

Tattha katamā bhāvanāya samāropanā? Yathāha bhagavā “tasmātiha tvam bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam”. Ātāpīti vīriyindriyam. Sampajānoti paññindriyam. Satimāti satindriyam. Vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassanti samādhindriyam. Evaṁ kāye kāyānupassino viharato cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Kena kāraṇena? Ekalakkhaṇattā catunnam indriyānam. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu bhāviyamānesu cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Catūsu sammappadhānā bhāviyamānesu cattāro iddhipādā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Catūsu iddhipādesu bhāviyamānesu pañcindriyāni bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Evaṁ sabbe. Kena kāraṇena? Sabbe hi bodhaṅgamā dhammā bodhipakkhiyā niyyānikalakkhanena ekalakkhaṇā, te ekalakkhaṇattā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Ayam bhāvanāya samāropanā.

Tattha katamā pahānenā samāropanā? Kāye kāyānupassī viharanto “asubhe subha”nti vipallāsam pajahati, kabalīkāro cassa āhāro pariññam gacchatī, kāmupādānenā ca anupādāno bhavati, kāmayogena

ca visamutto bhavati, abhijjhākāyaganthena ca vippayujjati, kāmāsavena ca anāsavo bhavati, kāmoghañca uttiṇṇo bhavati, rāgasallena ca visallo bhavati, rūpūpikā [rūpūpikā (ka.) evamuparipi] cassa viññāṇaṭṭhitī pariññām gacchati, rūpadhātuyām cassa rāgo pahīno bhavati, na ca chandāgatim gacchati.

Vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharanto “dukkhe sukha”nti vipallāsam pajahati, phasso cassa āhāro pariññām gacchati, bhavūpādānena ca anupādāno bhavati, bhavayogena ca visamutto bhavati, byāpādakāyaganthena ca vippayujjati, bhavāsavena ca anāsavo bhavati, bhavoghañca uttiṇṇo bhavati, dosasallena ca visallo bhavati, vedanūpikā cassa viññāṇaṭṭhitī pariññām gacchati, vedanādhātuyām cassa rāgo pahīno bhavati, na ca dosāgatim gacchati.

Citte cittānupassī viharanto “anicce nicca”nti vipallāsam pajahati, viññāṇām cassa āhāro pariññām gacchati, ditthupādānena ca anupādāno bhavati, ditthiyogena ca visamutto bhavati, sīlabbataparāmāsakāyaganthena ca vippayujjati, ditthāsavena ca anāsavo bhavati, ditthoghañca uttiṇṇo bhavati, mānasallena ca visallo bhavati, saññūpikā cassa viññāṇaṭṭhitī pariññām gacchati, saññādhātuyām cassa rāgo pahīno bhavati, na ca bhayāgatim gacchati.

Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharanto “anattani [anattaniye (sī.) passa a. ni. 4.49] attā”ti vipallāsam pajahati, manosañcetanā cassa āhāro pariññām gacchati, attavādupādānena ca anupādāno bhavati, avijjāyogena ca visamutto bhavati, idamśaccābhinivesakāyaganthena ca vippayujjati, avijjāsavena ca anāsavo bhavati, avijjoghañca uttiṇṇo bhavati, mohasallena ca visallo bhavati, saṅkhārūpikā cassa viññāṇaṭṭhitī pariññām gacchati, saṅkhāradhātuyām cassa rāgo pahīno bhavati, na ca mohāgatim gacchati. Ayām pahānena samāropanā.

Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano –

“Ye dhammā yām mūlā, ye cekatthā pakāsitā muninā;  
Te samāropayitabbā, esa samāropano hāro”ti.

Niyutto samāropano hāro.

Niṭṭhito ca hāravibhaṅgo.

## 1. Desanāhārasampāto

**52.** “Solasa hārā paṭhamām, disalocanato disā viloketvā;  
Saṅkhipiya aṅkusena hi, nayehi tīhi niddise sutta”nti.

Vuttā, tassā niddeso kuhiṃ daṭṭhabbo? Hārasampāte. Tattha katamo desanāhārasampāto?

“Arakkhitena cittena [kāyena (udā. 32)], micchādiṭṭihatena ca;  
Thinamiddhābhībhūtena, vasañ mārassa gacchatī”ti.

**Arakkhitena cittena** kiṃ desayati, pamādaṃ tam maccuno padam. **Micchādiṭṭihatena cāti** micchādiṭṭihataṃ nāma vuccati yadā “anicce nicca”nti passati, so vipallāso. So pana vipallāso kiṃlakkhaṇo? Viparītaggāhalakkhaṇo vipallāso. So kiṃ vipallāsayati? Tayo dhamme saññām cittam diṭṭhimiti. So kuhiṃ vipallāsayati? Catūsu attabhāvavatthūsu, rūpam attato samanupassati, rūpavantam vā attānam, attani vā rūpam, rūpasmiṃ vā attānam. Evam vedanām...pe... saññām...pe... saṅkhāre... pe... viññāṇām attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantam vā attānam, attani vā viññāṇām, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānam.

Tattha rūpam paṭhamām vipallāsavatthu “asubhe subha”nti. Vedanā dutiyām vipallāsavatthu

“dukkhe sukha”nti. Saññā sañkhārā ca tatiyam vipallāsavatthu “anattani attā”ti. Viññāṇam catutthamvipallāsavatthu “anicce nicca”nti. Dve dhammā cittassa saṅkilesā – tañhā ca avijjā ca. Tañhānivutam cittam dvīhi vipallāsehi vipallāsīyatī “asubhe subha”nti “dukkhe sukha”nti. Diṭṭhinivutam cittam dvīhi vipallāsehi vipallāsīyatī “anicce nicca”nti “anattani attā”ti.

Tattha yo diṭṭhivipallāso, so atītam rūpam attato samanupassati, atītam vedanam...pe... atītam saññam, atīte sañkhāre...pe... atītam viññāṇam attato samanupassati. Tattha yo tañhāvipallāso, so anāgataṁ rūpam abhinandati, anāgatam vedanam...pe... anāgataṁ saññam, anāgate sañkhāre, anāgatam viññāṇam abhinandati. Dve dhammā cittassa upakkilesā – tañhā ca avijjā ca. Tāhi visujjhantam cittam visujjhati. Tesam avijjānīvaraṇānam tañhāsamyojanānam pubbā koti na paññāyati sandhāvantānam samsarantānam sakim nirayam sakim tiracchānayonim sakim pettivisayam sakim asurakāyam sakim deve sakiṁ manusse.

**Thinamiddhābhībhūtenāti.** Thinañ [thīnam (sī.)] nāma yā cittassa akallatā akammaniyatā; middham nāma yam kāyassa līnattam. **Vasam mārassa gacchatīti** kilesamārassa ca sattamārassa ca vasam gacchatī, so hi nivuto samsārābhīmukho hoti. Imāni bhagavatā dve saccāni desitāni dukkham samudayo ca. Tesam bhagavā pariññāya ca pahānāya ca dhammam deseti dukkhaṁ pariññāya samudayassa pahānāya. Yena ca parijānāti yena ca pajahati, ayam maggo. Yam tañhāya avijjāya ca pahānām, ayam nirodho. Imāni cattāri saccāni. Tenāha bhagavā “arakkhitena cittenā”ti. Tenāhāyasmā mahākaccāyano “assādādīnavatā”ti.

Niyutto desanā hārasampāto.

## 2. Vicayahārasampāto

**53.** Tattha katamo vicayo hārasampāto? Tattha tañhā duvidhā kusalāpi akusalāpi. Akusalā samsāragāminī, kusalā apacayagāminī pahānatañhā. Mānopi duvidho kusalopi akusalopi. Yam mānañ nissāya mānañ pajahati, ayam māno kusalo. Yo pana māno dukkham nibbattayati, ayam māno akusalo. Tattha yam nekkhammasitam domanassam kudāssunāmāham tam āyatanam sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissam yam ariyā santam āyatanam sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti tassa uppajjati pihā, pihāpaccayā domanassam, ayam tañhā kusalā rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, tadārammañā kusalā avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti.

Tassā ko pavicayo? Aṭṭha maggaṅgāni sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. So kattha datṭhabbo? Catutthe jhāne pāramitāya. Catutthe hi jhāne aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṁ cittam bhāvayati parisuddham pariyođātam anaṅgañam vigatūpakkilesam mudu kammaniyan ṭhitam āneñjappattam. So tattha aṭṭhavidham adhigacchati cha abhiññā dve ca visese, tam cittam yato parisuddham, tato pariyođātam, yato pariyođātam, tato anaṅgañam, yato anaṅgañam, tato vigatūpakkilesam, yato vigatūpakkilesam, tato mudu, yato mudu, tato kammaniyan, yato kammaniyan, tato ṭhitam, yato ṭhitam, tato āneñjappattam. Tattha aṅgañā ca upakkilesā ca tadubhayam tañhāpakkho. Yā ca iñjanā yā ca cittassa aṭṭhiti, ayam diṭṭhipakkho.

Cattāri indriyāni dukkhindriyam domanassindriyam sukhindriyam somanassindriyañca catutthajjhāne nirujjhanti, tassa upekkhindriyam avasiṭham bhavati. So uparimam samāpattim santato manasikaroti, tassa uparimam samāpattim santato manasikaroto catutthajjhāne olārikā saññā sanṭhahati ukkañthā ca paṭighasaññā, so sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā “anantañ ākāsa”nti ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattim sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Abhiññābhīnhāro rūpasaññā vokāro nānattasaññā samatikkamati paṭighasaññā cassa abbhattham gacchati, evam samādhi tassa samāhitassa obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañca rūpānam, so samādhi chaṭṭaṅgasamannāgato paccavekkhitabbo. Anabhījjhāsahagatam me mānasam sabbaloke, abyāpannam me cittam sabbasattesu, āraddham me vīriyam paggahitam, passaddho me kāyo asāraddho,

samāhitam me cittam avikkhittam, upat̄hitā me sati asammuṭṭhā [appammuṭṭhā (sī.)], tattha yañca anabhijjhāsaṅgataṁ mānasam sabbaloke yañca abyāpannam cittam sabbasattesu yañca āraddham vīriyam paggañhitam yañca samāhitam cittam avikkhittam, ayam samatho. Yo passaddho kāyo asāraddho, ayam samādhiparikkhāro. Yā upat̄hitā sati asammuṭṭhā ayam vipassanā.

**54.** So samādhi pañcavidhena veditabbo. Ayam samādhi “paccuppannasukho”ti itissa paccattameva nānādassanam paccupaṭṭhitam bhavati, ayam samādhi “āyatim sukhavipāko”ti itissa paccattameva nānādassanam paccupaṭṭhitam bhavati, ayam samādhi “ariyo nirāmiso”ti itissa paccattameva nānādassanam paccupaṭṭhitam bhavati, ayam samādhi “akāpurisasevito”ti itissa paccattameva nānādassanam paccupaṭṭhitam bhavati, ayam samādhi “santo ceva pañito ca paṭippassaddhiladdho ca ekodibhāvādhigato ca na sasaṅkharaniggayhavāritagato [sasaṅkharaniggayhavāritavato (sī.), sasaṅkharaniggayhavārivāvato (ka.)] cā”ti itissa paccattameva nānādassanam paccupaṭṭhitam bhavati. Tam kho panimam samādhim “sato samāpajjāmi sato vuṭṭhahāmī”ti itissa paccattameva nānādassanam paccupaṭṭhitam bhavati. Tattha yo ca samādhi paccuppannasukho yo ca samādhi āyatim sukhavipāko ayam samatho. Yo ca samādhi ariyo nirāmiso, yo ca samādhi akāpurisasevito, yo ca samādhi santo ceva pañito paṭippassaddhiladdho ca ekodibhāvādhigato ca na sasaṅkharaniggayhavāritagato ca yañcāham tam kho panimam samādhim sato samāpajjāmi sato vuṭṭhahāmīti, ayam vipassanā.

So samādhi pañcavidhena veditabbo pītipharanatā sukhapharanatā cetopharanatā ālokapharanatā paccavekkhaṇānimittam. Tattha yo ca pītipharanō yo ca sukhapharanō yo ca cetopharanō, ayam samatho. Yo ca ālokapharanō yañca paccavekkhaṇānimittam. Ayam vipassanā.

**55.** Dasa kasiṇāyatanāni pathavīkasiṇam āpokasiṇam tejokasiṇam vāyokasiṇam nīlakasiṇam pītakasiṇam lohitakasiṇam odātakasiṇam ākāsakasiṇam viññānakasiṇam. Tattha yañca pathavīkasiṇam yañca āpokasiṇam evam sabbam, yañca odātakasiṇam. Imāni aṭṭha kasiṇāni samatho. Yañca ākāsakasiṇam yañca viññānakasiṇam, ayam vipassanā. Evam sabbo ariyo maggo yena yena ākārena vutto, tena tena samathavipassanena yojavitabbo. Te tīhi dhammehi saṅgahitā aniccatāya dukkhatāya anattatāya. So samathavipassanam bhāvayamāno tīni vimokkhamukhāni bhāvayati. Tīni vimokkhamukhāni bhāvayanto tayo khandhe bhāvayati. Tayo khandhe bhāvayanto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvayati.

Rāgaracito puggalo animittena vimokkhamukhena niyyāti [nīyāti (sī.)] adhicittasikkhāya sikkhanto lobham akusalamūlam pajahanto sukhavedanīyam phassam anupagacchanto sukham vedanam parijānanto rāgamalam pavāhento rāgarajam niddhunanto rāgavisam vamento rāgaggim nibbāpento rāgasallam uppātentō rāgajatam vijātentō. Dosacarito puggalo appañihitena vimokkhamukhena niyyāti adhisīlasikkhāya sikkhanto dosam akusalamūlam pajahanto dukkavedanīyam phassam anupagacchanto dukkavedanam parijānanto dosamalam pavāhento dosarajam niddhunanto dosavisam vamento dosaggim nibbāpento dosasallam uppātentō dosajatam vijātentō. Mohacarito puggalo suññatavimokkhamukhena niyyāti adhipaññāsikkhāya sikkhanto moham akusalamūlam pajahanto adukkhamasukhavedanīyam phassam anupagacchanto adukkhamasukham vedanam parijānanto mohamalam pavāhento moharajam niddhunanto mohavisam vamento mohaggim nibbāpento mohasallam uppātentō mohajaṭam vijātentō.

Tattha suññatavimokkhamukham paññākkhandho, animittavimokkhamukham samādhikkhandho, appañihitavimokkhamukham sīlakkhandho. So tīni vimokkhamukhāni bhāvayanto tayo khandhe bhāvayati, tayo khandhe bhāvayanto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvayati. Tattha yā ca sammāvācā yo ca sammākammanto yo ca sammāājīvo, ayam sīlakkhandho, yo ca sammāvāyāmo yā ca sammāsatī yo ca sammāsamādhi, ayam samādhikkhandho, yā ca sammādiṭṭhi yo ca sammāsaṅkappo, ayam paññākkhandho.

Tattha sīlakkhandho ca samādhikkhandho ca samatho, paññākkhandho vipassanā. Yo samathavipassanaṁ bhāveti, tassa dve bhavaṅgāni bhāvanam gacchanti kāyo cittañca, bhavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā dve padāni sīlam samādhi ca. So hoti bhikkhu bhāvitakāyo bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño. Kāye bhāviyamāne dve dhammā bhāvanaṁ gacchanti sammākammanto sammāvāyāmo ca, sīle bhāviyamāne dve dhammā bhāvanaṁ gacchanti sammāvācā sammājīvo ca, citte bhāviyamāne dve dhammā bhāvanaṁ gacchanti sammāsati sammāsamādhi ca, paññāya bhāviyamānāya dve dhammā bhāvanaṁ gacchanti sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo ca.

Tattha yo ca sammākammanto yo ca sammāvāyāmo siyā kāyiko siyā cetasiko, tattha yo kāyasāṅgaho, so kāye bhāvite bhāvanaṁ gacchat, yo cittasaṅgaho, so citte bhāvite bhāvanaṁ gacchat. So samathavipassanaṁ bhāvayanto pañcavidham adhigamam gacchat [adhigacchati (sī.)] khippādhigamo ca hoti, vimuttādhigamo ca hoti, mahādhigamo ca hoti, vipulādhigamo ca hoti, anavasesādhigamo ca hoti. Tattha samathena khippādhigamo ca mahādhigamo ca vipulādhigamo ca hoti, vipassanāya vimuttādhigamo ca anavasesādhigamo ca hoti.

**56.** Tattha yo desayati, so dasabalasamannāgato satthā ovādena sāvake na visamvādayati. So tividham idam krotha iminā upāyena krotha idam vo kurumānānam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati, so tathā ovadito tathānusiṭṭho tathākaronto tathāpaṭipajjanto tam bhūmiṁ na pāpuṇissatīti netam thānam vijjati. So tathā ovadito tathānusiṭṭho sīlakkhandham aparipūrayanto tam bhūmiṁ anupāpuṇissatīti netam thānam vijjati. So tathā ovadito tathānusiṭṭho sīlakkhandham paripūrayanto tam bhūmiṁ anupāpuṇissatīti thānametam vijjati.

Sammāsambuddhassa te sato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhāti netam thānam vijjati. Sabbāsavaparikkhīṇassa te sato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇāti netam thānam vijjati. Yassa te attāya dhammo desito, so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti netam thānam vijjati. Sāvako kho pana te dhammānudhammappaṭipanno sāmīcippaṭipanno anudhammadacārī so pubbena aparam ulāram visesādhigamam na sacchikarissatīti netam thānam vijjati.

Ye kho pana dhammā antarāyikā, te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyāti netam thānam vijjati. Ye kho pana dhammā aniyānikā, te niyyanti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti netam thānam vijjati. Ye kho pana dhammā niyyānikā, te niyyanti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti thānametam vijjati. Sāvako kho pana te saupādiseso anupādisesam nibbānadhatum anupāpuṇissatīti netam thānam vijjati.

Dīṭhisampanno mātaram jīvitā voropeyya hatthehi vā pādehi vā suhataṁ kareyyāti netam thānam vijjati, puthujjano mātaram jīvitā voropeyya hatthehi vā pādehi vā suhataṁ kareyyāti thānametam vijjati. Evam pitaram, arahantam, bhikkhum. Dīṭhisampanno puggalo saṅgham bhindeyya saṅge vā saṅgharājim janeyyāti netam thānam vijjati, puthujjano saṅgham bhindeyya saṅge vā saṅgharājim janeyyāti thānametam vijjati, dīṭhisampanno tathāgatassa duṭṭhacitto lohitam uppādeyya, parinibbutassa vā tathāgatassa duṭṭhacitto thūpam bhindeyyāyāti netam thānam vijjati. Puthujjano tathāgatassa duṭṭhacitto lohitam uppādeyya, parinibbutassa vā tathāgatassa duṭṭhacitto thūpam bhindeyyāyāti thānametam vijjati. Dīṭhisampanno aññam satthāram apadiseyya api jīvitahetūti netam thānam vijjati, puthujjano aññam satthāram apadiseyyāyāti thānametam vijjati. Dīṭhisampanno ito bahiddhā aññam dakkhiṇeyyam pariyeseyyāti netam thānam vijjati, puthujjano ito bahiddhā aññam dakkhiṇeyyam pariyeseyyāti thānametam vijjati, dīṭhisampanno kutūhalamaṅgalena suddhim pacceyyāyāti netam thānametam vijjati. Puthujjano kutūhalamaṅgalena suddhim pacceyyāyāti thānametam vijjati.

**57.** Itthī rājā cakkavattī siyāti netam thānam vijjati, puriso rājā cakkavattī siyāti thānametam vijjati; itthī sakko devānamindo siyāti netam thānam vijjati, puriso sakko devānamindo siyāti thānametam vijjati; itthī māro pāpimā siyāti netam thānam vijjati, puriso māro pāpimā siyāti thānametam vijjati; itthī mahābrahmā siyāti netam thānam vijjati, puriso mahābrahmā siyāti thānametam vijjati; itthī tathāgato arahaṁ sammāsambuddho siyāti netam thānam vijjati, puriso tathāgato arahaṁ sammāsambuddho siyāti

ṭhānametam vijjati.

Dve tathāgatā arahanto sammāsambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimāṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā uppajjeyyūm vā dhammamāṃ vā deseyyunti netam ṭhānam vijjati, ekova tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho ekissā lokadhātuyā uppajjissati vā dhammamāṃ vā desessatīti ṭhānametam vijjati.

Tiṇṇam duccaritānam iṭṭho kanto piyo manāpo vipāko bhavissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati, tiṇṇam duccaritānam anīṭho akanto appiyo amanāpo vipāko bhavissatīti ṭhānametam vijjati. Tiṇṇam sucaritānam anīṭho akanto appiyo amanāpo vipāko bhavissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati, tiṇṇam sucaritānam iṭṭho kanto piyo manāpo vipāko bhavissatīti ṭhānametam vijjati.

Aññataro samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kuhako lapako nemittako kuhanalapananemittakattam pubbaṅgamāṃ katvā pañca nīvaraṇe appahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu anupaṭṭhitassati [anupaṭṭhitasati (sī.)] viharanto satta bojjhaṅge abhāvayitvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati, aññataro samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sabbadosāpagato pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu upaṭṭhitassati viharanto satta bojjhaṅge bhāvayitvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhissatīti ṭhānametam vijjati. Yan ettha nāṇam hetuso ṭhānaso anodhiso idam vuccati ṭhānāṭṭhānañāṇam paṭhamam tathāgatabalam.

Iti ṭhānāṭṭhānagatā sabbe khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā keci saggūpagā keci apāyūpagā keci nibbānūpagā, evam bhagavā āha –

- 58.** Sabbe sattā [passa sam. ni. 1.133] marissanti, maraṇantam hi jīvitam;  
 Yathākammam gamissanti, puññapāpaphalūpagā;  
 Nirayam pāpakammantā, puññakammā ca suggatim;  
 Apare ca maggam bhāvetvā, parinibbantināsavāti [parinibbanti anāsavāti (sī. ka.)].

**Sabbe sattā** ariyā ca anariyā ca sakkāyapariyāpennā ca sakkāyavītvattā ca. **Marissantīti** dvīhi maraṇehi dandhamaraṇena ca adandhamaraṇena ca, sakkāyapariyāpennānaṃ adandhamaraṇānaṃ sakkāyavītvattānaṃ dandhamaraṇānaṃ. **Maraṇantam hi jīvitanti** khayā āyussa indriyānaṃ uparodhā jīvitapariyanto maraṇapariyanto. **Yathākammam gamissantīti** kammassakatā. **Puññapāpaphalūpagāti** kammānaṃ phaladassāvitā ca avippavāso ca.

**Nirayam pāpakammantāti** apuññasaṅkhārā. **Puññakammā ca suggatinti** puññasaṅkhārā sugatim gamissanti. **Apare ca maggam bhāvetvā, parinibbantināsavāti** sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ samatikkamanānaṃ. Tenāha bhagavā – “sabbe...pe... nāsavā”ti.

“Sabbe sattā marissanti, maraṇantam hi jīvitam. Yathākammam gamissanti, puññapāpaphalūpagā. Nirayam pāpakammantā”ti āgālhā ca nijjhāmā ca paṭipadā. “Apare ca maggam bhāvetvā, parinibbantināsavā”ti majjhimā paṭipadā. “Sabbe sattā marissanti, maraṇantam hi jīvitam, yathākammam gamissanti, puññapāpaphalūpagā, nirayam pāpakammantā”ti ayam saṃkilesu. Evam saṃsāraṃ nibbattayati. “Sabbe sattā marissanti...pe... nirayam pāpakammantā”ti ime tayo vaṭṭā dukkhavaṭṭo kammavaṭṭo kilesavaṭṭo. “Apare ca maggam bhāvetvā, parinibbantināsavā”ti tiṇṇam vaṭṭānaṃ vivaṭṭanā. “Sabbe sattā marissanti...pe... nirayam pāpakammantā”ti ādīnavo, “puññakammā ca suggati”nti assādo, “apare ca maggam bhāvetvā, parinibbantināsavā”ti nissaraṇam. “Sabbe sattā marissanti...pe... nirayam pāpakammantā”ti hetu ca phalañca, pañcakkhandhā phalam, taṇhā hetu, “apare ca maggam bhāvetvā, parinibbantināsavā”ti maggo ca phalañca. “Sabbe sattā marissanti, maraṇantam hi jīvitam. Yathākammam gamissanti, puññapāpaphalūpagā, nirayam pāpakammantā”ti ayam saṃkilesu, so saṃkilesu tividho taṇhāsaṃkilesu diṭṭhisamkilesoti.

**59.** Tattha taṇhāsamkilesu tīhi taṇhāhi niddisitabbo – kāmataṇhāya bhavataṇhāya vibhavataṇhāya. Yena yena vā pana vatthunā ajjhoso, tena teneva niddisitabbo, tassā vitthāro chattimśāya taṇhāya jāliniyā vicaritāni. Tattha diṭṭhisamkilesu ucchedasassatena niddisitabbo, yena yena vā pana vatthunā diṭṭhivasena abhinivisati, “idameva saccam moghamāñña”nti tena teneva niddisitabbo, tassā vitthāro dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni. Tattha duccaritasamkilesu cetanā cetasikakammena niddisitabbo, tīhi duccaritehi kāyaduccaritenā vacīduccaritenā manoduccaritenā, tassā vitthāro dasa akusalakammapathā. Apare ca maggām bhāvetvā, parinibbantināsavāti idam vodānam.

Tayidam vodānam tividham; taṇhāsamkilesu samathena visujjhati, so samatho samādhikkhandho, diṭṭhisamkilesu vipassanāya visujjhati, sā vipassanā paññākkhandho, duccaritasamkilesu sūcaritena visujjhati, tam sūcaritam sīlakkhandho.

“Sabbe sattā marissanti, maraṇantaṃ hi jīvitam, yathākammaṃ gamissanti, puññapāpaphalūpagā, nirayaṃ pāpakammantā”ti apuññappaṭipadā, “puññakammā ca suggati”nti puññappaṭipadā, “apare ca maggām bhāvetvā, parinibbantināsavā”ti puññapāpasamatikkamappaṭipadā, tattha yā ca puññappaṭipadā yā ca apuññappaṭipadā, ayam ekā paṭipadā sabbathagāminī ekā apāyesu, ekā devesu, yā ca puññapāpasamatikkamā paṭipadā ayam tattha gāminī paṭipadā.

Tayo rāsī – micchattaniyato rāsi, sammattaniyato rāsi, aniyato rāsi, tattha yo ca micchattaniyato rāsi yo ca sammattaniyato rāsi ekā paṭipadā tattha tattha gāminī, tattha yo aniyato rāsi, ayam sabbatthagāminī paṭipadā. Kena kāraṇena? Paccayaṃ labhanto niraye upapajjeyya, paccayaṃ labhanto tiracchānayonīsu upapajjeyya, paccayaṃ labhanto pettivisayesu upapajjeyya, paccayaṃ labhanto assuresu upapajjeyya, paccayaṃ labhanto devesu upapajjeyya, paccayaṃ labhanto manussesu upapajjeyya, paccayaṃ labhanto parinibbāyeyya, tasmāyaṃ sabbathagāminī paṭipadā, yam ettha nāṇam hetuso ṭhānaso anodhiso, idam vuccati sabbatthagāminī paṭipadā nāṇam dutiyam tathāgatabalam.

Iti sabbatthagāminī paṭipadā anekadhātuloko, tattha tattha gāminī paṭipadā nānādhātuloko. Tattha katamo anekadhātuloko? Cakkhudhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññāṇadhātu, sotadhātu saddadhātu sotaviññāṇadhātu, ghānadhātu gandhadhātu ghānaviññāṇadhātu, jivhādhātu rasadhātu jivhāviññāṇadhātu, kāyadhātu phoṭṭhabbadhātu kāyaviññāṇadhātu, manodhātu dhammadhātu manoviññāṇadhātu, pathavīdhātu, āpodhātu, tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāsadadhātu, viññāṇadhātu, kāmadhātu, byāpādadadhātu, vihiṃsādhātu, nekkhammadhātu, abyāpādadadhātu, avihiṃsādhātu, dukkhadhātu, domanassadhātu, avijjādhātu, sukhadhātu, somanassadhātu, upekkhādhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu, nirodhadhātu, saṅkhāradhātu, nibbānadhātu, ayam anekadhātuloko.

Tattha katamo nānādhātuloko? Aññā cakkhudhātu, aññā rūpadhātu, aññā cakkhuviññāṇadhātu. Evam sabbā. Aññā nibbānadhātu. Yam ettha nāṇam hetuso ṭhānaso anodhiso, idam vuccati anekadhātu nānādhātu nāṇam tatiyam tathāgatabalam.

**60.** Iti anekadhātu nānādhātukassa lokassa yam yadeva dhātum sattā adhimuccanti, tam tadeva adhiṭṭhahanti abhinivisanti, keci rūpādhimuttā, keci saddādhimuttā, keci gandhādhimuttā, keci rasādhimuttā, keci phoṭṭhabbādhimuttā, keci dhammadhimuttā, keci itthādhimuttā, keci purisādhimuttā, keci cāgādhimuttā, keci hīnādhimuttā, keci paṇītādhimuttā, keci devādhimuttā, keci manussādhimuttā, keci nibbānādhimuttā. Yam ettha nāṇam hetuso ṭhānaso anodhiso, ayam veneyyo, ayam na veneyyo, ayam saggagāmī, ayam duggatigāmīti, idam vuccati sattānam nānādhimuttikatā nāṇam catuttham tathāgatabalam.

Iti te yathādhimuttā ca bhavanti, tam tam kammasamādānam samādiyanti. Te chabbidham kammaṃ samādiyanti – keci lobhavasena, keci dosavasena, keci mohavasena, keci saddhāvasena, keci vīriyavasena, keci paññāvasena. Tam vibhajjamānam duvidham – saṃsāragāmi ca nibbānagāmi ca.

Tattha yam lobhavasena dosavasena mohavasena ca kammañ karoti, idam kammañ kañham kañhavipäkam. Tattha yam saddhåvasena kammañ karoti, idam kammañ sukkam sukkavipäkam. Tattha yam lobhavasena dosavasena mohavasena saddhåvasena ca kammañ karoti, idam kammañ kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipäkam. Tattha yam vîriyavasena paññåvasena ca kammañ karoti, idam kammañ akañham asukkam akañhaasukkavipäkam kammuttamam kammasettham kammakkhayaya samvattati.

Cattari kammasamâdânani. Atthi kammasamâdânam paccuppannasukham âyatim dukkhavipäkam, atthi kammasamâdânam paccuppannadukkham âyatim sukhavipäkam, atthi kammasamâdânam paccuppannadukkhañceva âyatim ca dukkhavipäkam, atthi kammasamâdânam paccuppannasukhañceva âyatim ca sukhavipäkam. Yam evam jâtiyam kammasamâdânam, iminâ puggalena akusalakammasamâdânam upacitañ avipakkam vipäkaya paccupatthitam na ca bhabbo abhinibbidhâ gantunti tam bhagavâ na ovadati. Yathâ devadattam kokâlikam sunakkhattam licchaviputtam, ye vâ panaññepi sattâ micchattaniyatâ imesañca puggalânam upacitañ akusalam na ca tâva pâripûrim gatañ, purâ pâripûrim gacchati. Purâ phalam nibbattayati, purâ maggamâvârayati, purâ veneyyattam samatikkamatî te bhagavâ asamatte ovadati. Yathâ puññañca govatikam acelañca kukkuravatikam.

**61.** Imassa ca puggalassa akusalakammasamâdânam paripûramânam maggam âvârayissati purâ pâripûrim gacchati, purâ phalam nibbattayati, purâ maggamâvârayati, purâ veneyyattam samatikkamatî tam bhagavâ asamattam ovadati. Yathâ âyasmantam aṅgulimâlam.

Sabbesam mudumajjhâdhimattatâ. Tattha mudu âneñjâbhisañkhârâ majjhâm avasesakusalasañkhârâ, adhimattam akusalasañkhârâ, yam ettha ñânam hetuso thânañso anodhiso, idam diñhadhammadanîyam, idam upapajjavedanîyam, idam aparâpariyavedanîyam, idam nirayavedanîyam, idam tiracchânavedanîyam, idam pettivisayavedanîyam, idam asuravedanîyam, idam devavedanîyam, idam manussavedanîyanti, idam vuccati atîtanâgatapaccuppannânam kammasamâdânânam hetuso thânañso anodhiso vipâkavemattatâ ñânam pañcamam tathâgatabalam.

**62.** Iti tathâ samâdinnânam kammânam samâdinnânam jhânânam vimokkhânam samâdhînam samâpattînam ayam samkileso, idam vodânam, idam vuñthânam, evam samkilissati, evam vodayati, evam vuñthahatîti ñânam anâvarañam.

Tattha kati jhânâni? Cattari jhânâni. Kati vimokkhâ? Ekâdasa ca añtha ca satta ca tayo ca dve ca. Kati samâdhî? Tayo samâdhî – savitakko savicâro samâdhi, avitakko vicâramatto samâdhi, avitakko avicâro samâdhi. Kati samâpattiyo? Pañca samâpattiyo – saññâsamâpatti asaññâsamâpatti nevasaññâsaññâsamâpatti vibhûtasaññâsamâpatti [vibhûtasamâpatti (sî. ka.)] nirodhasamâpatti.

Tattha katamo samkilesô? Pañhamajjhânassa kâmarâgabyâpâda samkileso. Ye ca kukkuñjhâyî dve pañhamakâ yo vâ pana koci hânabhâgiyo samâdhi, ayam samkileso. Tattha katamam vodânam, nîvarañapârisuddhi, pañhamassa jhânassa ye ca kukkuñjhâyî dve pacchimakâ yo vâ pana koci visesabhâgiyo samâdhi, idam vodânam. Tattha katamam vuñthânam? Yam samâpattivuñthânakosallam, idam vuñthânam. Yam ettha ñânam hetuso thânañso anodhiso, idam vuccati sabbesam jhânavimokkhasamâdhisaññâsamâpatti samkilesavodânavuñthânañnam chañtham tathâgatabalam.

**63.** Iti tasseeva samâdhissa tayo dhammâ parivârâ indriyâni balâni vîriyamiti, tâniyeva indriyâni vîriyavasena balâni bhavanti, âdhipateyyañthena indriyâni, akampiyañthena balâni, iti tesam mudumajjhâdhimattatâ ayam mudindriyo ayam majjhindriyo ayam tikkhindriyoti. Tattha bhagavâ tikkhindriyam samkhittena ovâdena ovadati, majjhindriyam bhagavâ samkhittavitthârena ovadati, mudindriyam bhagavâ vitthârena ovadati. Tattha bhagavâ tikkhindriyassa mudukam dhammadesanam upadisati, majjhindriyassa bhagavâ mudutikkhadhammadesanam upadisati, mudindriyassa bhagavâ tikkham dhammadesanam upadisati. Tattha bhagavâ tikkhindriyassa samatham upadisati,

majjhindriyassa bhagavā samathavipassanam upadisati, mudindriyassa bhagavā vipassanam upadisati. Tattha bhagavā tikkhindriyassa nissaranam upadisati, majjhindriyassa bhagavā ādīnavāñca nissarañañca upadisati, mudindriyassa bhagavā assādañca ādīnavāñca nissarañañca upadisati. Tattha bhagavā tikkhindriyassa adhipaññāsikkhāya paññāpayati, majjhindriyassa bhagavā adhicittasikkhāya paññāpayati, mudindriyassa bhagavā adhisilasikkhāya paññāpayati.

Yam etha ñānam hetuso thānaso anodhiso ayam imam bhūmim bhāvanañca gato, imāya velāya imāya anusāsanīyā evam dhātuko cāyam ayam cassa āsayo ayañca anusayo iti, idam vuccati parasattānam parapuggalānam indriyaparopariyattavemattatā ñānam sattamam tathāgatabalam.

Iti tattha yam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Seyyathidam, ekampi jātim dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo timsampi jātiyo cattārisampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekānipi jātisatāni anekānipi jātisahassāni anekānipi jātisatasahassāni anekepi samvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivatṭakappe anekepi samvaṭṭavivatṭakappe. Amutrāsim evamnāmo evamgutto evamvaṇno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhappaṭisaṁvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṁ. Tatrāpāsim evamnāmo evamgutto evamvaṇno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhappaṭisaṁvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapannoti, iti sākāram sauddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati.

**64.** Tattha saggūpagesu ca sattesu manussūpagesu ca sattesu apāyūpagesu ca sattesu imassa puggalassa lobhādayo ussannā alobhādayo mandā, imassa puggalassa alobhādayo ussannā lobhādayo mandā, ye vā pana ussannā ye vā pana mandā imassa puggalassa imāni indriyāni upacitāni imassa puggalassa imāni indriyāni anupacitāni amukāya vā kappakoṭiyam kappasatasahasre vā kappasahasre vā kappasate vā kappe vā antarakappe vā upaḍḍhakappe vā samvacchare vā upaḍḍhasamvacchare vā māse vā pakkhe vā divase vā muhutte vā iminā pamādena vā pasādena vāti. Tam tam bhavam bhagavā anussaranto asesam jānāti, tattha yam dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paññe suvaṇne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritenā samannāgatā vacīduccaritenā samannāgatā manoduccaritenā samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādiṭṭikā micchādiṭṭikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapannā.

Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritenā samannāgatā vacīsucaritenā samannāgatā manosucaritenā samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammādiṭṭikā sammādiṭṭikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā, tattha saggūpagesu ca sattesu manussūpagesu ca sattesu apāyūpagesu ca sattesu iminā puggalena evarūpam kammañ amukāya kappakoṭiyam upacitam kappasatasahasre vā kappasahasre vā kappasate vā kappe vā antarakappe vā upaḍḍhakappe vā samvacchare vā upaḍḍhasamvacchare vā māse vā pakkhe vā divase vā muhutte vā iminā pamādena vā pasādena vāti. Imāni bhagavato dve ñāñāni – pubbenivāsānussatiñāñañca dibbacakkhu ca aṭṭhamam navamam tathāgatabalam.

Iti tattha yam sabbaññutā pattā viditā sabbadhammā virajam vītamalam uppannam sabbaññutaññam nihato māro bodhimūle, idam bhagavato dasamam balam sabbāsavaparikkhayam ñānam. Dasabalasamannāgatā hi buddhā bhagavantoti.

Niyutto vicayo hārasampāto.

### 3. Yuttihārasampāto

- 65.** Tattha katamo yuttihārasampāto?  
 ‘Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro;  
 Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro, ñatvāna udayabbayañ;

Thinamiddhābhībhū bhikkhu, sabbā duggatiyo jahe”ti.

“Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti rakkhitacittassa sammāsaṅkappagocaro bhavissatītī yujjati, sammāsaṅkappagocaro sammādiṭṭhi bhavissatītī yujjati, sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro viharanto udayabbayaṁ paṭivijjhissatītī yujjati, udayabbayaṁ paṭivijjhanto sabbā duggatiyo jahissatītī yujjati. Sabbā duggatiyo jahanto sabbāni duggativinipātabhayāni samatikkamissatītī yujjatītī.

Niyutto yuttihārasampāto.

#### **4. Padaṭṭhānahārasampāto**

**66.** Tattha katamo padaṭṭhāno hārasampāto?

“Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti gāthā. “Tasmā rakkhitacittassā”ti tiṇṇam̄ sucaritānam̄ padaṭṭhānam̄. “Sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti samathassa padaṭṭhānam̄. “Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro”ti vipassanāya padaṭṭhānam̄. “Ñatvāna udayabbaya”nti dassanabhūmiyā padaṭṭhānam̄. “Thinamiddhābhībhū bhikkhū”ti vīriyassa padaṭṭhānam̄. “Sabbā duggatiyo jahe”ti bhāvanāya padaṭṭhānam̄.

Niyutto padaṭṭhāno hārasampāto.

#### **5. Lakkhaṇahārasampāto**

**67.** Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hārasampāto?

“Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti gāthā. “Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti idam̄ satindriyam̄, satindriye gahite gahitāni bhavanti pañcindriyāni. “Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro”ti sammādiṭṭhiyā gahitāya gahito bhavati ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Sammādiṭṭhito hi sammāsaṅkappo pabhavati, sammāsaṅkappato sammāvācā pabhavati, sammāvācāto sammākammanto pabhavati, sammākammantato sammājīvo pabhavati, sammājīvato sammāvāyāmo pabhavati, sammāvāyāmato sammāsatī pabhavati, sammāsatīto sammāsamādhi pabhavati, sammāsamādhito sammāvimutti pabhavati, sammāvimutti sammāvimuttiñāṇadassanam̄ pabhavati.

Niyutto lakkhaṇo hārasampāto.

#### **6. Catubyūhahārasampāto**

**68.** Tattha katamo catubyūho hārasampāto.

“Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti gāthā. “Tasmā rakkhitacittassā”ti rakkhitam̄ paripālīyatītī esā nirutti. Idha bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye duggatīhi parimuccitukāmā bhavissanti, te dhammacārino bhavissantītī ayaṁ ettha bhagavato adhippāyo. Kokāliko hi sāriputtamoggallānesu theresu cittam̄ padosayitvā mahāpadumaniraye upapanno. Bhagavā ca satiārakkhena cetasā samannāgato, suttamhi vuttam̄ ‘satiyā cittam̄ rakkhitabba’nti.

Niyutto catubyūho hārasampāto.

#### **7. Āvaṭṭahārasampāto**

**69. Tattha katamo āvaṭṭo hārasampāto?**

“Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti gāthā. “Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti samatho [ayaṁ samatho (sī. ka.)]. “Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro”ti vipassanā. “Ñatvāna udayabbaya”nti dukkhapariññā. “Thinamiddhābhībhū bhikkhū”ti samudayapahānam. “Sabbā duggatiyo jahe”ti nirodho [ayaṁ nirodho (sī. ka.)]. Imāni cattāri saccāni.

Niyutto āvaṭṭo hārasampāto.

**8. Vibhattihārasampāto****70. Tattha katamo vibhattihārasampāto?**

“Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti gāthā. Kusalapakkho kusalapakkhena niddisitabbo. Akusalapakkho akusalapakkhena niddisitabbo.

Niyutto vibhattihārasampāto.

**9. Parivattanahārasampāto****71. Tattha katamo parivattano hārasampāto?**

“Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti gāthā. Samathavipassanāya bhāvitāya nirodho phalañ, pariññatañ dukkhañ, samudayo pahīno, maggo bhāvito paṭipakkhena.

Niyutto parivattano hārasampāto.

**10. Vevacanahārasampāto****72. Tattha katamo vevacano hārasampāto?**

“Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti gāthā. “Tasmā rakkhitacittassā”ti cittam mano viññānañ manindriyanam manāyatanañ vijānanā vijānitattam, idam vevacanam. “Sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasaṅkappo avihimsāsaṅkappo, idam vevacanam. “Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro”ti sammādiṭṭhi nāma paññāsattham paññākhaggo paññāratananam paññāpajjoto paññāpatodo paññāpāsādo, idam vevacanam.

Niyutto vevacano hārasampāto.

**11. Paññattihārasampāto****73. Tattha katamo paññattihārasampāto?**

“Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti gāthā. “Tasmā rakkhitacittassā”ti padaṭṭhānapaññatti satiyā. “Sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti bhāvanāpaññatti samathassa. “Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro, ñatvāna udayabbaya”nti dassanabhūmiyā nikhepapaññatti. “Thinamiddhābhībhū bhikkhū”ti samudayassa anavasesappahānapaññatti, “sabbā duggatiyo jahe”ti bhāvanāpaññatti maggassa.

Niyutto paññattihārasampāto.

## 12. Otaraṇahārasampāto

### 74. Tattha katamo otaraṇo hārasampāto?

“Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti gāthā. “Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro”. “Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro”ti sammādiṭṭhiyā gahitāya gahitāni bhavanti pañcindriyāni, ayam indriyehi otaraṇā.

Tāniyeva indriyāni vijjā, vijjuppādā avijjānirodho, avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññānanirodho, evam sabbam, ayam paṭiccasamuppādena otaraṇā.

Tāniyeva pañcindriyāni tīhi khandhehi saṅgahitāni – sīlakkhandhena samādhikkhandhena paññākkhandhena. Ayam khandhehi otaraṇā.

Tāni yeva pañcindriyāni saṅkhārapariyāpannāni. Ye saṅkhārā anāsavā no ca bhavaṅgā, te saṅkhārā dhammadhātusaṅgahitā, ayam dhātūhi otaraṇā.

Sā dhammadhātu dhammāyatanaṇapariyāpannā, yam āyatanaṁ anāsavam no ca bhavaṅgam, ayam āyatanehi otaraṇā.

Niyutto otaraṇo hārasampāto.

## 13. Sodhanahārasampāto

### 75. Tattha katamo sodhano hārasampāto?

“Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti gāthā. Yattha ārambho suddho, so pañho visajjito bhavati. Yattha pana ārambho na suddho, na tāva so pañho visajjito bhavati.

Niyutto sodhano hārasampāto.

## 14. Adhiṭṭhānahārasampāto

### 76. Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno hārasampāto?

Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaroti gāthā. Tasmā rakkhitacittassāti ekattatā. Cittam mano viññānam, ayam vemattatā. Sammāsaṅkappagocaroti ekattatā. Nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasaṅkappo avihiṃsāsaṅkappo ayam vemattatā. Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāroti ekattatā. Sammādiṭṭhi nāma yam dukkheñānam dukkhasamudayeñānam dukkhanirodheñānam dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāyañānam maggeñānam hetumhiñānam hetusamuppannesu dhammesuñānam paccayeñānam paccayasamuppunesu dhammesuñānam, yam tattha yathābhūtañānamñānadassanam abhisamayo sampaṭivedho saccāgamanam, ayam vemattatā. Natvāna udayabbayanti ekattatā, udayena avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayāviññānam, evam sabbam samudayo bhavati. Vayena avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, evam sabbam nirodho hoti, ayam vemattatā. Thinamiddhābhībhū bhikkhūti ekattatā, thinam nāma yā cittassa akallatā akammaniyatā, middham nāma yam kāyassa līnattam, ayam vemattatā. Sabbā duggatiyo jaheti ekattatā, devamanusse vā upanidhāya apāyā duggati, nibbānam vā upanidhāya sabbā upapattiyo duggati, ayam vemattatā.

Niyutto adhiṭṭhāno hārasampāto.

## 15. Parikkhārahārasampāto

**77.** Tattha katamo parikkhāro hārasampāto?

“Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti gāthā. Ayam samathavipassanāya parikkhāro.

Niyutto parikkhāro hārasampāto.

## 16. Samāropanahārasampāto

**78.** Tattha katamo samāropano hārasampāto?

“Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro;  
Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro, ānatvāna udayabbayañ;  
Thinamiddhābhībhū bhikkhu, sabbā duggatiyo jahe”ti.

Tasmā rakkhitacittassāti tiṇṇam sucaritānam padaṭṭhānam, citte rakkhite tam rakkhitam bhavati kāyakammam vacīkammañ manokammam. Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāroti sammādiṭṭhiyā bhāvitāya bhāvito bhavati ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo. Kena kāraṇena? Sammādiṭṭhito hi sammāsaṅkappo pabhavati, sammāsaṅkappato sammāvācā pabhavati, sammāvācāto sammākammanto pabhavati, sammākammantato sammājīvo pabhavati, sammājīvato sammāvāyāmo pabhavati, sammāvāyāmato sammāsatī pabhavati, sammāsatīto sammāsamādhi pabhavati, sammāsamādhito sammāvimutti pabhavati, sammāvimuttiito sammāvimuttiñāṇadassanam pabhavati. Ayañ anupādiseso puggalo anupādisesā ca nibbānadhadhātu.

Niyutto samāropano hārasampāto.

Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano –

“Solasa hārā paṭhamam, disalocanato disā viloketvā;  
Saṅkhipiya aṅkusena hi, nayehi tīhi niddise sutta”nti.

Niyutto hārasampāto.

## Nayasamuṭṭhānam

**79.** Tattha katamañ nayasamuṭṭhānam? Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjāyaca bhavatañhāya ca, tattha avijjānīvaraṇam tañhāsañyojanam. Avijjānīvaraṇā sattā avijjāsañyuttā [avijjāya sañyuttā (sī. ka.)] avijjāpakkhena vicaranti, te vuccanti diṭṭhicaritāti. Tañhāsañyojanā sattā tañhāsañyuttā tañhāpakkhena vicaranti, te vuccanti tañhācaritāti. Diṭṭhicaritā ito bahiddhā pabbajitā attakilamathānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti. Tañhācaritā ito bahiddhā pabbajitā kāmesu kāmasukhaliṅkānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti.

Tattha kiñkāraṇam yam diṭṭhicaritā ito bahiddhā pabbajitā attakilamathānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti, tañhācaritā ito bahiddhā pabbajitā kāmesu kāmasukhaliṅkānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti? Ito bahiddhā natthi saccavavatthānam, kuto catusaccappakāsanā vā samathavipassanākosallam vā upasamasukhappatti vā! Te upasamasukhassa anabhiññā viparītacetā evamāhamṣu “natthi sukhenā sukham, dukkhena nāma sukham adhigantabba”nti. Yo kāme paṭisevati, so lokam vadḍhayati, yo lokam vadḍhayati, so bahum puññam pasavatīti te evamāsaññī evamdiṭṭhī dukkhena sukham patthayamānā kāmesu puññasaññī attakilamathānuyogamanuyuttā ca viharanti kāmasukhaliṅkānuyogamanuyuttā ca, te tadabhiññā santā rogameva vadḍhayanti, gaṇḍameva vadḍhayanti, sallameva vadḍhayanti, te

rogābhitunnā gaṇḍapaṭipīlitā sallānuviddhā nirayatiracchānayonipetāsuresu ummujjanimujjāni karontā ugghātanigghātam paccanubhontā rogagaṇḍasallabhesajjam na vindanti. Tattha attakilamathānuyogo kāmasukhallikānuyogo ca saṃkilesu, samathavipassanā vodānam. Attakilamathānuyogo kāmasukhallikānuyogo ca rogo, samathavipassanā roganigghātakabhesajjam. Attakilamathānuyogo kāmasukhallikānuyogo ca gaṇḍo, samathavipassanā gaṇḍanigghātakabhesajjam. Attakilamathānuyogo kāmasukhallikānuyogo ca sallo, samathavipassanā salluddharanabhesajjam.

Tattha saṃkilesu dukkham, tadabhisaṅgo taṇhā samudayo, taṇhānirodho dukkhanirodho, samathavipassanā dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, imāni cattāri saccāni. Dukkham pariññeyyam, samudayo pahātabbo, maggo bhāvetabbo, nirodho sacchikātabbo.

**80.** Tattha diṭṭhicaritā rūpam attato upagacchanti. Vedanam...pe... saññam...pe... saṅkhāre...pe... viññānam attato upagacchanti. Taṇhācaritā rūpavantam attānam upagacchanti. Attani vā rūpam, rūpasmiṃ vā attānam, vedanāvantam...pe... saññāvantam...pe... saṅkhāravantam...pe... viññānavantam attānam upagacchanti, attani vā viññānam, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānam, ayam vuccati vīsativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi.

Tassā paṭipakkho lokuttarā sammādiṭṭhi, anvāyikā sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi, ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Te tayo khandhā sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandho paññākkhandho. Sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandho ca samatho, paññākkhandho vipassanā. Tattha sakkāyo dukkham, sakkāyasamudayo dukkhasamudayo, sakkāyanirodho dukkhanirodho, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, imāni cattāri saccāni. Dukkham pariññeyyam, samudayo pahātabbo, maggo bhāvetabbo, nirodho sacchikātabbo.

Tattha ye rūpam attato upagacchanti. Vedanam...pe... saññam...pe... saṅkhāre...pe... viññānam attato upagacchanti. Ime vuccanti “ucchedavādino”ti. Ye rūpavantam attānam upagacchanti. Attani vā rūpam, rūpasmiṃ vā attānam. Ye vedanāvantam...pe... ye saññāvantam...pe... ye saṅkhāravantam...pe... ye viññānavantam attānam upagacchanti, attani vā viññānam, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānam. Ime vuccanti “sassatavādino”ti, tattha ucchedasassatavādā ubho antā, ayam samsārapavatti. Tassa paṭipakkho majjhimā paṭipadā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, ayam samsāranivatti. Tattha pavatti dukkham, tadabhisaṅgo taṇhā samudayo, taṇhānirodho dukkhanirodho, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, imāni cattāri saccāni. Dukkham pariññeyyam, samudayo pahātabbo, maggo bhāvetabbo, nirodho sacchikātabbo.

Tattha ucchedasassataṃ samāsato vīsativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vitthārato dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni, tesam paṭipakkho tecattālīsam bodhipakkhiyā dhammā aṭṭha vimokkhā dasa kasiṇāyatanañāni. Dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni mohajālam anādianidhanappavattam. Tecattālīsam [[tetālīsam \(sī.\)](#)] bodhipakkhiyā dhammā nāṇavajiram mohajālappadālanam. Tattha moho avijjā, jālam bhavataṇhā, tena vuccati “pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya ca bhavataṇhāya cā”ti.

**81.** Tattha diṭṭhicarito asmiṃ sāsane pabbajito sallekhanusantatavutti bhavati sallekhe tibbagāravo. Taṇhācarito asmiṃ sāsane pabbajito sikkhanusantatavutti bhavati sikkhāya tibbagāravo. Diṭṭhicarito sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamanto dharmānusārī bhavati. Taṇhācarito sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamanto saddhānusārī bhavati, diṭṭhicarito sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca niyyāti. Taṇhācarito dukkāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca niyyāti.

Tattha kiṃkāraṇam, yam taṇhācarito dukkāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca niyyāti, tassa hi kāmā apariccattā bhavanti, so kāmehi viveciyamāno dukkhena paṭinissarati dandhañca dhammaṃ ājānāti? Yo panāyaṃ diṭṭhicarito ayaṃ āditoyeva kāmehi anatthiko bhavati. So tato viveciyamāno khippāñca paṭinissarati, khippāñca dharmam ājānāti. Dukkhāpi paṭipadā duvidhā dandhābhiññā ca khippābhiññā ca. Sukhāpi paṭipadā duvidhā dandhābhiññā ca khippābhiññā ca. Sattāpi

duvidhā mudindriyāpi tikkhindriyāpi. Ye mudindriyā, te dandhañca pañinissaranti dandhañca dhammam ājānanti. Ye tikkhindriyā, te khippañca pañinissaranti, khippañca dhammam ājānanti, imā catasso pañipadā. Ye hi keci niyyiṁsu vā niyyanti vā niyyissanti vā, te imāhi eva catūhi pañipadāhi. Evaṁ ariyā catukkamaggam paññāpenti abudhajanasevitāya bālakantāya rattavāsiniyā nandiyā bhavatañhāya avaṭṭanattham [āvaṭṭanattham (sī. ka.)]. Ayaṁ vuccati nandiyāvaṭṭassa nayassa bhūmīti, tenāha “tañhañca avijjampi ca samathenā”ti.

**82.** Veyyākarañesu hi ye kusalākusalāti te duvidhā upaparikkhitabbā – lokavaṭṭānusārī ca lokavivaṭṭānusārī ca. Vaṭṭam nāma samsāro. Vivaṭṭam nibbānam. Kammakilesā hetu samsārassa. Tattha kammaṁ cetanā cetasikañca niddisitabbam. Tam katham daṭṭhabbam? Upacayena sabbepi kilesā catūhi vipallāsehi niddisitabbā. Te kattha daṭṭhabbā? Dasa vatthuke kilesapuñje. Katamāni dasa vatthūni? Cattāro āhārā, cattāro vipallāsā, cattāri upādānāni, cattāro yogā, cattāro ganthā, cattāro āsavā, cattāro oghā, cattāro sallā, catasso viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo cattāri agatigamanāni. Paṭhame āhāre paṭhamo vipallāso, dutiye āhāre dutiyo vipallāso, tatiye āhāre tatiyo vipallāso, catutthe āhāre catuttho vipallāso. Paṭhame vipallāse paṭhamam upādānam. Dutiye vipallāse dutiyam upādānam, tatiye vipallāse tatiyam upādānam, catutthe vipallāse catuttham upādānam. Paṭhame upādāne paṭhamo yogo, dutiye upādāne dutiyo yogo, tatiye upādāne tatiyo yogo, catutthe upādāne catuttho yogo. Paṭhame yoge paṭhamo gantho, dutiye yoge dutiyo gantho, tatiye yoge tatiyo gantho, catutthe yoge catuttho gantho, paṭhame ganthe paṭhamo āsavo, dutiye ganthe dutiyo āsavo, tatiye ganthe tatiyo āsavo, catutthe ganthe catuttho āsavo. Paṭhame āsave pathamo ogho, dutiye āsave dutiyo ogho, tatiye āsave tatiyo ogho, catutthe āsave catuttho ogho. Paṭhame oghe paṭhamo sallo, dutiye oghe dutiyo sallo, tatiye oghe tatiyo sallo, catutthe oghe catuttho sallo. Paṭhame salle paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti, dutiye salle dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti, tatiye salle tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti, catutthe salle catutthā [catutthā (sī.)] viññāṇaṭṭhiti, paṭhamāyam viññāṇaṭṭhitiyam paṭhamam agatigamanam. Dutiyāyam viññāṇaṭṭhitiyam dutiyam agatigamanam. Tatiyāyam viññāṇaṭṭhitiyam tatiyam agatigamanam, catutthiyam [catutthāyam (sī.)] viññāṇaṭṭhitiyam catuttham agatigamanam.

**83.** Tattha yo ca kabaļikāro āhāro phasso āhāro, ime tañhācaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Yo ca manosañcetanāhāro yo ca viññāṇāhāro, ime diṭṭhicaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Tattha yo ca “asubhe subha”nti vipallāso, yo ca “dukkhe sukha”nti vipallāso, ime tañhācaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Yo ca “anicce nicca”nti vipallāso, yo ca “anattani attā”ti vipallāso, ime diṭṭhicaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Tattha yañca kāmupādānam yañca bhavupādānam, ime tañhācaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Yañca diṭṭhupādānam yañca attavādupādānam, ime diṭṭhicaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Tattha yo ca kāmayogo, yo ca bhavayogo, ime tañhācaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Yo ca diṭṭhiyogo, yo ca avijjāyogo, ime diṭṭhicaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Tattha yo ca abhijjhākāyagantho, yo ca byāpādo kāyagantho, ime tañhācaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Yo ca parāmāsakāyagantho, yo ca idamśaccābhinivesakāyagantho, ime diṭṭhicaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Tattha yo ca kāmāsavo, yo ca bhavāsavo, ime tañhācaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Yo ca diṭṭhāsavo, yo ca avijjāsavo, ime diṭṭhicaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Tattha yo ca kāmogho, yo ca bhavogho, ime tañhācaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Yo ca diṭṭhogho, yo ca avijjogho, ime diṭṭhicaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Tattha yo ca rāgasallo, yo ca dosasallo, ime tañhācaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Yo ca mānasallo, yo ca mohasallo, ime diṭṭhicaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Tattha yā ca rūpūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti, yā ca vedanūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti, ime tañhācaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Yā ca saññūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti, yā ca saṅkhārūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti, ime diṭṭhicaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Tattha yañca chandā agatigamanam yañca dosā agatigamanam, ime tañhācaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Yañca bhāyā agatigamanam, yañca mohā agatigamanam, ime diṭṭhicaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā.

**84.** Tattha kabaļikāre āhāre “asubhe subha”nti vipallāso, phasse āhāre “dukkhe sukha”nti vipallāso, viññāṇe āhāre “anicce nicca”nti vipallāso, manosañcetanāyā āhāre “anattani attā”ti vipallāso. Paṭhame vipallāse ṭhito kāme upādiyati, idam vuccati kāmupādānam; dutiye vipallāse ṭhito anāgataṁ bhavam upādiyati, idam vuccati bhavupādānam; tatiye vipallāse ṭhito samsārābhinandiniṁ diṭṭhim upādiyati, idam vuccati diṭṭhupādānam; catutthe vipallāse ṭhito attānam kappiyam upādiyati,

idam vuccati attavādupādānam.

Kāmupādānena kāmehi samyujjati, ayam vuccati kāmayogo; bhavupādānena bhavehi samyujjati, ayam vuccati bhavayogo; diṭṭhupādānena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā samyujjati, ayam vuccati diṭṭhiyogo; attavādupādānena avijjāya samyujjati, ayam vuccati avijjāyogo.

Paṭhame yoge ṭhito abhijjhāya kāyam ganthati, ayam vuccati abhijjhākāyagantho; dutiye yoge ṭhito byāpādena kāyam ganthati, ayam vuccati byāpādakāyagantho; tatiye yoge ṭhito parāmāsenā kāyam ganthati, ayam vuccati parāmāsakāyagantho; catutthe yoge ṭhito idamsaccābhinivesena kāyam ganthati, ayam vuccati idamsaccābhinivesakāyagantho.

Tassa evamganthitā kilesā āsavanti. Kuto ca vuccati āsavantī? Anusayato vā pariyoṭṭhanato vā. Tattha abhijjhākāyaganthena kāmāsavo, byāpādakāyaganthena bhavāsavo, parāmāsakāyaganthena diṭṭhāsavo, idamsaccābhinivesakāyaganthena avijjāsavo.

Tassa ime cattāro āsavā vepullam gatā oghā bhavanti. Iti āsavavepullā oghavepullam. Tattha kāmāsavena kāmogho, bhavāsavena bhavogho, diṭṭhāsavena diṭṭhogho, avijjāsavena avijjogho.

Tassa ime cattāro oghā anusayasahagatā ajjhāsayam anupaviṭṭhā hadayam āhacca tiṭṭhanti, tena vuccanti sallāiti. Tattha kāmoghena rāgasallo, bhavoghenā dosasallo, diṭṭhoghenā mānasallo, avijjoghenā mohasallo.

Tassa imehi catūhi sallēhi pariyoṭṭhānam [[pariyādiṇḍam \(ka.\)](#)] viññāṇam catūsu dhammesu sañṭhahati rūpe vedanāya saññāya sañkhāresu. Tattha rāgasallenā nandūpasecanena viññāṇena rūpūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhitī, dosasallenā nandūpasecanena viññāṇena vedanūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhitī, mānasallenā nandūpasecanena viññāṇena saññūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhitī, mohasallenā nandūpasecanena viññāṇena sañkhārūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhitī.

Tassa imāhi catūhi viññāṇaṭṭhitīhi upatthaddham viññāṇam catūhi dhammehi agatiṁ gacchatī chandā dosā bhayā mohā. Tattha rāgena chandāgatiṁ gacchatī, dosena dosāgatiṁ gacchatī, bhayena bhayāgatiṁ gacchatī, mohena mohāgatiṁ gacchatī. Iti kho tañca kammam īme ca kilesā, esa hetu saṃsārassa, evam sabbe kilesā catūhi vipallāsehi niddisitabbā.

**85.** Tattha imā catasso disā kabaṭīkāro āhāro “asubhe subha”nti vipallāso, kāmupādānam, kāmayogo, abhijjhākāyagantho, kāmāsavo, kāmogho, rāgasallo, rūpūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhitī, chandā agatigamananti paṭhamā disā.

Phasso āhāro, “dukkhe sukha”nti vipallāso, bhavupādānam, bhavayogo, byāpādakāyagantho, bhavāsavo, bhavogho, dosasallo, vedanūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhitī, dosā agatigamananti dutiyā disā.

Viññāṇāhāro “anicce nicca”nti vipallāso, diṭṭhupādānam, diṭṭhiyogo parāmāsakāyagantho, diṭṭhāsavo, diṭṭhogho, mānasallo, saññūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhitī, bhayā agatigamananti tatiyā disā.

Manosañcetanāhāro “anattani attā”ti vipallāso, attavādupādānam, avijjāyogo, idamsaccābhinivesakāyagantho, avijjāsavo, avijjogho, mohasallo, sañkhārūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhitī, mohā agatigamananti catutthī disā.

Tattha yo ca kabaṭīkāro āhāro yo ca “asubhe subha”nti vipallāso, kāmupādānam, kāmayogo, abhijjhākāyagantho, kāmāsavo, kāmogho, rāgasallo, rūpūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhitī chandā agatigamananti, imesam dasannam suttānam eko attho, byañjanameva nānam. Ime rāgaracitassa puggalassa upakkilesā.

Tattha yo ca phasso āhāro yo ca “dukkhe sukha”nti vipallāso, bhavupādānam, bhavayogo, byāpādakāyagantho, bhavāsavo, bhavogho, dosasallo, vedanūpagā viññāṇatṭhitī, dosā agatigamananti imesam̄ dasannam̄ suttānam̄ eko attho byañjanameva nānam̄, ime dosacaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā.

Tattha yo ca viññāṇāhāro yo ca “anicce nicca”nti vipallāso, diṭṭhupādānam, diṭṭhiyogo, parāmāsakāyagantho, diṭṭhāsavo, diṭṭhogho, mānasallo, saññūpagā viññāṇatṭhitī, bhayā agatigamananti imesam̄ dasannam̄ suttānam̄ eko attho, byañjanameva nānam̄. Ime diṭṭhicaritassa mandassa upakkilesā.

Tattha yo ca manosañcetanāhāro yo ca “anattani attā”ti vipallāso, attavādupādānam, avijjāyogo, idam̄saccābhinivesakāyagantho, avijjāsavo, avijjogho, mohasallo, saṅkhārūpagā viññāṇatṭhitī, mohā agatigamananti, imesam̄ dasannam̄ suttānam̄ eko attho, byañjanameva nānam̄. Ime diṭṭhicaritassa udattassa [udatthassa (sī. ka.)] upakkilesā.

Tattha yo ca kabañkāro āhāro yo ca phasso āhāro, ime appañihitenā vimokkhamukhena pariññam̄ gacchanti, viññāṇāhāro suññatāya, manosañcetanāhāro animittenā, tattha yo ca “asubhe subha”nti vipallāso, yo ca “dukkhe sukha”nti vipallāso, ime appañihitenā vimokkhamukhena pahānam̄ abbhatham̄ gacchanti. “Anicce nicca”nti vipallāso suññatāya, “anattani attā”ti vipallāso animittenā. Tattha kāmupādānañca bhavupādānañca appañihitenā vimokkhamukhena pahānam̄ gacchanti. Diṭṭhupādānam̄ suññatāya, attavādupādānam̄ animittenā. Tattha kāmayogo ca bhavayogo ca appañihitenā vimokkhamukhena pahānam̄ gacchanti, diṭṭhiyogo suññatāya, avijjāyogo animittenā. Tattha abhijjhākāyagantho ca byāpādakāyagantho ca appañihitenā vimokkhamukhena pahānam̄ gacchanti, parāmāsakāyagantho suññatāya, idam̄saccābhinivesakāyagantho animittenā.

Tattha kāmāsavo ca bhavāsavo ca appañihitenā vimokkhamukhena pahānam̄ gacchanti, diṭṭhāsavo suññatāya, avijjāsavo animittenā. Tattha kāmogho ca bhavogho ca appañihitenā vimokkhamukhena pahānam̄ gacchanti, diṭṭhogho suññatāya, avijjogho animittenā. Tattha rāgasallo ca dosasallo ca appañihitenā vimokkhamukhena pahānam̄ gacchanti, mānasallo suññatāya, mohasallo animittenā. Tattha rūpūpagā ca viññāṇatṭhitī vedanūpagā ca viññāṇatṭhitī appañihitenā vimokkhamukhena pariññam̄ gacchanti, saññūpagā suññatāya, saṅkhārūpagā animittenā.

Tattha chandā ca agatigamanam dosā ca agatigamanam appañihitenā vimokkhamukhena pahānam̄ gacchanti, bhayā agatigamanam suññatāya, mohā agatigamanam animittenā vimokkhamukhena pahānam̄ gacchanti. Iti sabbe lokavaṭṭānusārino dhammā niyyanti. Te lokā tīhi vimokkhamukhehi.

## 86. Tatridam̄ niyyānam –

Catasso paṭipadā, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāri jhānāni, cattāro vihārā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, cattāri adhiṭṭhānāni, catasso samādhībhāvanā, cattāro sukhabhāgīyā dhammā, catasso appamāṇā.

Paṭhamā paṭipadā paṭhamam̄ satipaṭṭhānā, dutiyā paṭipadā dutiyam̄ satipaṭṭhānā, tatiyā paṭipadā tatiyam̄ satipaṭṭhānā, catutthī paṭipadā catuttham̄ satipaṭṭhānā. Pathamañ satipaṭṭhānām paṭhamam̄ jhānām̄, dutiyam̄ satipaṭṭhānām̄ dutiyam̄ jhānām̄, tatiyam̄ satipaṭṭhānām̄ tatiyam̄ jhānām̄. Catuttham̄ satipaṭṭhānām̄ catuttham̄ jhānām̄. Paṭhamam̄ jhānām̄ paṭhamo vihāro, dutiyam̄ jhānām̄ dutiyo vihāro, tatiyam̄ jhānām̄ tatiyo vihāro, catuttham̄ jhānām̄ catuttho vihāro. Paṭhamo vihāro paṭhamam̄ sammappadhānām̄, dutiyo vihāro dutiyam̄ sammappadhānām̄, tatiyo vihāro tatiyam̄ sammappadhānām̄, catuttho vihāro catuttham̄ sammappadhānām̄. Paṭhamam̄ sammappadhānām̄ paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, dutiyam̄ dutiyo, tatiyam̄ tatiyo, catuttham̄ sammappadhānām̄ catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo. Paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo paṭhamam̄ adhiṭṭhānām̄, dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo dutiyam̄ adhiṭṭhānām̄, tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo tatiyam̄ adhiṭṭhānām̄, catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo catuttham̄ adhiṭṭhānām̄. Paṭhamam̄ adhiṭṭhānām̄ paṭhamā samādhībhāvanā,

dutiyam adhiṭṭhanam dutiyā samādhibhāvanā, tatiyam adhiṭṭhanam tatiyā samādhibhāvanā, catuttham adhiṭṭhanam catutthī samādhibhāvanā. Paṭhamā samādhibhāvanā paṭhamo sukhabhāgiyo dhammo, dutiyā samādhibhāvanā dutiyo sukhabhāgiyo dhammo, tatiyā samādhibhāvanā tatiyo sukhabhāgiyo dhammo, catutthī samādhibhāvanā catuttho sukhabhāgiyo dhammo. Paṭhamo sukhabhāgiyo dhammo paṭhamam appamāṇam, dutiyo sukhabhāgiyo dhammo dutiyam appamāṇam, tatiyo sukhabhāgiyo dhammo tatiyam appamāṇam, catuttho sukhabhāgiyo dhammo catuttham appamāṇam. Paṭhamā paṭipadā bhāvitā bahulikatā [bahulikatā (ka.)] paṭhamam satipaṭṭhanam paripūreti, dutiyā paṭipadā bhāvitā bahulikatā dutiyam satipaṭṭhanam paripūreti, tatiyā paṭipadā bhāvitā bahulikatā tatiyam satipaṭṭhanam paripūreti, catutthī paṭipadā bhāvitā bahulikatā catuttham satipaṭṭhanam paripūreti. Paṭhamo satipaṭṭhāno bhāvito bahulikato paṭhamam jhānam paripūreti, dutiyo satipaṭṭhāno bhāvito bahulikato dutiyam jhānam paripūreti, tatiyo satipaṭṭhāno bhāvito bahulikato tatiyam jhānam paripūreti, catuttho satipaṭṭhāno bhāvito bahulikato catuttham jhānam paripūreti.

Paṭhamam jhānam bhāvitaṁ bahulikataṁ paṭhamam vihāram paripūreti, dutiyam jhānam bhāvitaṁ bahulikataṁ dutiyam vihāram paripūreti, tatiyam jhānam bhāvitaṁ bahulikataṁ tatiyam vihāram paripūreti, catuttham jhānam bhāvitaṁ bahulikataṁ catuttham vihāram paripūreti. Paṭhamo vihāro bhāvito bahulikato anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādam paripūreti, dutiyo vihāro bhāvito bahulikato uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānam paripūreti, tatiyo vihāro bhāvito bahulikato anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādam paripūreti, catuttho vihāro bhāvito bahulikato uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitīm asammosam bhiyyobhāvam paripūreti. Paṭhamam sammappadhānam bhāvitaṁ bahulikataṁ mānappahānam paripūreti, dutiyam sammappadhānam bhāvitaṁ bahulikataṁ ālayasamugghātam paripūreti, tatiyam sammappadhānam bhāvitaṁ bahulikataṁ avijjāpahānam paripūreti, catuttham sammappadhānam bhāvitaṁ bahulikataṁ bhavūpasamam paripūreti. Mānappahānam bhāvitaṁ bahulikataṁ saccādhiṭṭhanam paripūreti, ālayasamugghāto bhāvito bahulikato cāgādhiṭṭhanam paripūreti, avijjāpahānam bhāvitaṁ bahulikataṁ paññādhiṭṭhanam paripūreti, bhavūpasamo bhāvito bahulikato upasamādhiṭṭhanam paripūreti. Saccādhiṭṭhanam bhāvitaṁ bahulikataṁ chandasamādhim paripūreti, cāgādhiṭṭhanam bhāvitaṁ bahulikataṁ vīriyasamādhim paripūreti, paññādhiṭṭhanam bhāvitaṁ bahulikataṁ cittasamādhim paripūreti, upasamādhiṭṭhanam bhāvitaṁ bahulikataṁ vīmaṃsāsamādhim paripūreti. Chandasamādhī bhāvito bahulikato indriyasamvaram paripūreti, vīriyasamādhī bhāvito bahulikato tapam paripūreti, cittasamādhī bhāvito bahulikato buddhim paripūreti, vīmaṃsāsamādhī bhāvito bahulikato sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggam paripūreti. Indriyasamvaro bhāvito bahulikato mettam paripūreti, tapo bhāvito bahulikato karuṇam paripūreti, buddhi bhāvitā bahulikatā muditam paripūreti, sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo bhāvito bahulikato upekkham paripūreti.

**87.** Tattha imā catasso disā paṭhamā paṭipadā paṭhamo satipaṭṭhāno paṭhamam jhānam paṭhamo vihāro paṭhamo sammappadhāno paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saccādhiṭṭhanam chandasamādhī indriyasamvaro mettā iti paṭhamā disā.

Dutiyā paṭipadā dutiyo satipaṭṭhāno dutiyo vihāro dutiyo sammappadhāno dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo bhavādhiṭṭhanam vīriyasamādhī tapo karuṇā iti dutiyā disā.

Tatiyā paṭipadā tatiyo satipaṭṭhāno tatiyam jhānam tatiyo vihāro tatiyo sammappadhāno tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo paññādhiṭṭhanam cittasamādhī buddhi muditā iti tatiyā disā.

Catutthī paṭipadā catuttho satipaṭṭhāno catuttham jhānam catuttho vihāro catuttho sammappadhāno catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo upasamādhiṭṭhanam vīmaṃsāsamādhī sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo upekkhā iti catutthī disā.

Tattha paṭhamā paṭipadā paṭhamo satipaṭṭhāno paṭhamam jhānam paṭhamo vihāro paṭhamo sammappadhāno paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saccādhiṭṭhanam chandasamādhī indriyasamvaro,

mettā iti imesam̄ dasannam̄ suttānam̄ eko attho, byañjanameva nānam̄. Idam̄ rāgacaritassa puggalassa bhesajjam̄.

Dutiyā paṭipadā dutiyo satipaṭṭhāno dutiyam̄ jhānam̄ dutiyo vihāro dutiyo sammappadhāno dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo cāgādhiṭṭhānam̄ vīriyasamādhi tapo karuṇā iti imesam̄ dasannam̄ suttānam̄ eko attho, byañjanameva nānam̄. Idam̄ dosacaritassa puggalassa bhesajjam̄.

Tatiyā paṭipadā tatiyo satipaṭṭhāno tatiyam̄ jhānam̄ tatiyo vihāro tatiyo sammappadhāno tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo paññādhiṭṭhānam̄ cittasamādhi buddhi muditā iti imesam̄ dasannam̄ suttānam̄ eko attho, byañjanameva nānam̄. Idam̄ diṭṭhicaritassa mandassa bhesajjam̄.

Catutthī paṭipadā catuttho satipaṭṭhāno catuttham̄ jhānam̄ catuttho vihāro catuttho sammappadhāno catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo upasamādhiṭṭhānam̄ vīmaṇsāsamādhi sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo upekkhā iti imesam̄ dasannam̄ suttānam̄ eko attho, byañjanameva nānam̄. Idam̄ diṭṭhicaritassa udattassa bhesajjam̄.

Tattha dukkhā ca paṭipadā dandhābhiññā dukkhā ca paṭipadā khippābhiññā appaṇihitam̄ vimokkhamukham̄, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā suññataṁ vimokkhamukham̄, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā animittam̄ vimokkhamukham̄.

Tattha kāye kāyānupassitā satipaṭṭhānañca vedanāsu vedanānupassitā satipaṭṭhānañca appaṇihitam̄ vimokkhamukham̄, citte cittānupassitā suññataṁ vimokkhamukham̄. Dhammesu dhammānupassitā animittam̄ vimokkhamukham̄.

Tattha paṭhamañca jhānam̄ dutiyañca jhānam̄ appaṇihitam̄ vimokkhamukham̄, tatiyam̄ jhānam̄ suññataṁ vimokkhamukham̄, catuttham̄ jhānam̄ animittam̄ vimokkhamukham̄.

Tattha paṭhamo ca vihāro dutiyo ca vihāro appaṇihitam̄ vimokkhamukham̄, tatiyo vihāro suññataṁ vimokkhamukham̄, catuttho vihāro animittam̄ vimokkhamukham̄.

Yattha paṭhamañca sammappadhānam̄ dutiyañca sammappadhānam̄ appaṇihitam̄ vimokkhamukham̄, tatiyam̄ sammappadhānam̄ suññataṁ vimokkhamukham̄, catuttham̄ sammappadhānam̄ animittam̄ vimokkhamukham̄.

Tattha mānappahānañca ālayasamughāto ca appaṇihitam̄ vimokkhamukham̄, avijjāpahānam̄ suññataṁ vimokkhamukham̄, bhavūpasamo animittam̄ vimokkhamukham̄.

Tattha saccādhiṭṭhānañca cāgādhiṭṭhānañca appaṇihitam̄ vimokkhamukham̄, paññādhiṭṭhānam̄ suññataṁ vimokkhamukham̄, upasamādhiṭṭhānam̄ animittam̄ vimokkhamukham̄.

Tattha chandasamādhi ca vīriyasamādhi ca appaṇihitam̄ vimokkhamukham̄, cittasamādhi suññataṁ vimokkhamukham̄, vīmaṇsāsamādhi animittam̄ vimokkhamukham̄.

Tattha indriyasamāviro ca tapo ca appaṇihitam̄ vimokkhamukham̄, buddhi suññataṁ vimokkhamukham̄ sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo animittam̄ vimokkhamukham̄.

Tattha mettā ca karuṇā ca appaṇihitam̄ vimokkhamukham̄, muditā suññataṁ vimokkhamukham̄ upekkhā animittam̄ vimokkhamukham̄.

Tesam̄ vikkilītam̄. Cattāro āhārā tesam̄ paṭipakkho catasso paṭipadā...pe... cattāro vipallāsā tesam̄ paṭipakkho cattāro satipaṭṭhānā. Cattāri upādānāni tesam̄ paṭipakkho cattāri jhānāni. Cattāro yogā tesam̄

paṭipakkho cattāro vihārā. Cattāro ganthā tesam paṭipakkho cattāro sammappadhānā. Cattāro āsavā tesam paṭipakkho cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā. Cattāro oghā tesam paṭipakkho cattāri adhiṭṭhānāni. Cattāro sallā tesam paṭipakkho catasso samādhibhāvanā. Catasso viññānaṭṭhitīyo tāsam paṭipakkho cattāro sukhabhāgiyā dhammā. Cattāri agatigamanāni tesam paṭipakkho catasso appamāṇā.

Sīhā buddhā pacceka buddhā sāvakā ca hatarāgadosamohā, tesam vikkilītam bhāvanā sacchikiriyā byantikiriyā ca. Vikkilītam indriyādhiṭṭhānam vikkilītam vipariyāsānadhiṭṭhānañca. Indriyāni saddhammagocaro vipariyāsā kilesagocaro. Ayam vuccati sīhavikkilītassa ca nayassa disālocanassa ca nayassa bhūmīti. Tenāha “yo neti vipallāsehi saṃkilese”ti. Veyyākarañesu hi ye “kusalākusalā”ti ca.

Tattha ye dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca niyyanti, ime dve puggalā; ye sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca niyyanti, ime dve puggalā. Tesam catunnam puggalānam ayam saṃkilesa, cattāro āhārā, cattāro vipallāsā, cattāri upādānāni, cattāro yogā, cattāro ganthā, cattāro āsavā, cattāro oghā, cattāro sallā, catasso viññānaṭṭhitīyo, cattāri agatigamanānīti. Tesam catunnam puggalānam idam vodānam, catasso paṭipadā, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāri jhānāni, cattāro vihārā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, cattāri adhiṭṭhānāni, catasso samādhibhāvanā, cattāro sukhabhāgiyā dhammā, catasso appamāṇā iti.

**88.** Tattha ye dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca niyyanti ime dve puggalā. Ye sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca niyyanti, ime dve puggalā. Tattha yo sukhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya niyyāti, ayam ugghaṭitaññū. Yo sādhārañāya, ayam vipañcitaññū. Yo dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya niyyāti, ayam neyyo.

Tattha bhagavā ugghaṭitaññussa puggalassa samathām upadisati, neyyassa vipassanām, samathavipassanām vipañcitaññussa. Tattha bhagavā ugghaṭitaññussa puggalassa mudukam dhammadesanām upadisati, tikkham neyyassa, mudutikkham vipañcitaññussa, tattha bhagavā ugghaṭitaññussa puggalassa saṃkhittena dhammadām desayati, saṃkhittavitthārena vipañcitaññussa, vitthārena neyyassa. Tattha bhagavā ugghaṭitaññussa puggalassa nissaraṇām upadisati, vipañcitaññussa ādīnavāñca nissaraṇāñca upadisati, neyyassa assādañca ādīmavañca nissaraṇāñca upadisati. Tattha bhagavā ugghaṭitaññussa adhipaññāsikkham paññāpayati, adhicittām vipañcitaññussa, adhisīlam neyyassa.

Tattha ye dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca niyyanti, ime dve puggalā. Ye sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca niyyanti. Ime dve puggalā. Iti kho cattāri hutvā tīni bhavanti ugghaṭitaññū vipañcitaññū neyyoti.

Tesam tiṇṇam puggalānam ayam saṃkilesa, tīni akusalamūlāni lobho akusalamūlam doso akusalamūlam moho akusalamūlam, tīni duccaritāni – kāyaduccaritām vacīduccaritām manoduuccaritām; tayo akusalavittakkā – kāmavitakkō byāpādavittakkō vihiṃsāvitakkō; tisso akusalasaññā – kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsāsaññā; tisso viparītasaññā – niccasāññā sukhasaññā attasaññā; tisso vedanā – sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā; tisso dukkhatā – dukkhadukkhatā saṅkhāradukkhatā vipariṇāmadukkhatā; tayo aggī – rāgagga dosaggi mohaggi; tayo sallā – rāgasallo dosasallo mohasallo; tisso jaṭā – rāgajāṭā dosajāṭā mohajāṭā; tisso akusalūpaparikkhā – akusalam kāyakammām akusalam vacīkammām akusalam manokammām. Tisso vipattiyo – sīlavipatti diṭṭhivipatti ācāravipattīti. Tesam tiṇṇam puggalānam idam vodānam. Tīni kusalamūlāni – alobho kusalamūlam adoso kusalamūlam amoaho kusalamūlam. Tīni sucaritāni – kāyasucaritām vacīsucaritām manusucaritām. Tayo kusalavittakkā – nekkhamavitakkō abyāpādavittakkō avihiṃsāvitakkō. Tayo samādhī – savitakkō savicāro samādhi avitakkō vicāramatto samādhi avitakkō avicāro samādhi. Tisso kusalasaññā – nekkhammasaññā abyāpādasaññā avihiṃsāsaññā. Tisso aviparītasaññā – aniccasaññā dukkhasaññā anattasaññā. Tisso kusalūpaparikkhā – kusalam kāyakammañ kusalam vacīkammañ kusalam manokammañ. Tīni soceyyāni – kāyasoceyyam vacīsoceyyam manoceyyam; tisso sampattiyo –

sīlasampatti samādhisampatti paññāsampatti. Tisso sikkhā – adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññasikkhā; tayo khandhā – sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandho paññākkhandho. Tīni vimokkhamukhāni – suññataṁ animittam appaṇihitanti.

Iti kho cattāri hutvā tīni bhavanti, tīni hutvā dve bhavanti taṇhācarito ca diṭṭhicarito ca.

Tesaṁ dvinnam puggalānam ayam saṃkilesa, taṇhā ca avijjā ca ahirikañca anottappañca assati ca asampajaññañca ayoniso manasikāro ca kosajjañca dovacassañca ahamkāro ca mamañkāro ca assaddhā ca pamādo ca asaddhammassavanañca asamvaro ca abhijjhā ca byāpādo ca nīvaraṇañca samyojanañca kodho ca upanāho ca makkho ca palāso ca issā ca maccherañca māyā ca sāt̄heyyañca sassatadiṭṭhi ca ucchedadiṭṭhicatī.

Tesaṁ dvinnam puggalānam idam vodānam, samatho ca vipassanā ca hirī ca ottappañca sati ca sampajaññañca yoniso manasikāro ca vīriyārambho ca sovacassañca dhamme nāṇañca anvaye nāṇañca khaye nāṇañca anuppāde nāṇañca saddhā ca appamādo ca saddhammassavanañca saṃvaro ca anabhijjhā ca abyāpādo ca rāgavirāgā ca cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā ca paññāvimutti abhisamayo ca appicchatā ca santuṭṭhi ca akkodho ca anupanāho ca amakkho ca apalāso ca issāpahānañca macchariyappahānañca vijjā ca vimutti ca saṅkhatārammaṇo ca vimokkho asaṅkhatārammaṇo ca vimokkho saupādisesā ca nibbānadhadhātu anupādisesā ca nibbānadhadhātūti.

Ayam vuccati tipukkhalassa ca nayassa aṅkusassa ca nayassa bhūmīti. Tenāha “yo akusale samūlehi netī”ti “oloketvā disalocanenā”ti ca.

Niyuttam nayasamuṭṭhānam.

## Sāsanapaṭṭhānam

**89.** Tattha aṭṭhārasa mūlapadā kuhiṁ daṭṭhabbā? Sāsanapaṭṭhāne. Tattha katamam sāsanapaṭṭhānam? Saṃkilesabhāgiyam suttam, vāsanābhāgiyam suttam, nibbedhabhāgiyam suttam, asekkhabhāgiyam suttam, saṃkilesabhāgiyañca vāsanābhāgiyañca suttam, saṃkilesabhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca suttam, saṃkilesabhāgiyañca asekkhabhāgiyañca suttam, saṃkilesabhāgiyañca vāsanābhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca asekkhabhāgiyañca suttam, vāsanābhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca suttam, taṇhāsaṃkilesabhāgiyam suttam, diṭṭhisamkilesabhāgiyam suttam, duccaritasamkilesabhāgiyam suttam, taṇhāvodānabhāgiyam suttam, diṭṭhivodānabhāgiyam suttam, duccaritavodānabhāgiyam suttam.

Tattha saṃkilesa tividho – taṇhāsaṃkileso diṭṭhisamkileso duccaritasamkileso. Tattha taṇhāsaṃkileso samathena visujjhati, so samatho samādhikkhandho. Diṭṭhisamkileso vipassanāya visujjhati, sā vipassanā paññākkhandho. Duccaritasamkileso sucharitena visujjhati, tam sucharitam sīlakkhandho. Tassa sile patiṭhitassa yadi āsatti uppajjati bhavesu, evam sāyam samathavipassanā bhāvanāmayam puññakriyavatthu bhavati tatrūpapattiyā samvattati. Imāni cattāri suttāni, sādhāraṇāni katāni aṭṭha bhavanti, tāniyeva aṭṭha suttāni sādhāraṇāni katāni solasa bhavanti.

Imehi sołasahi suttehi bhinnehi navavidham suttam bhinnam bhavati. Gāthāya gāthā anuminitabbā, veyyākaraṇena veyyākaraṇam anuminitabbam. Suttēna suttam anuminitabbam.

**90.** Tattha katamaṇ saṃkilesabhāgiyam suttam?

“Kāmandhā jālasañchannā, taṇhāchadanachāditā;  
Pamattabandhanā [pamattabandhunā (udā. 74)] baddhā, macchāva kumināmukhe;

Jarāmaraṇamanventi, vaccho khīrapakova [khīrūpakova (ka.) passa udā. 64] mātara”nti.

Idam saṃkilesabhāgīyam suttam.

Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri? Chandāgatim [chandā agatim (sī. ka.) passa a. ni. 4.17] gacchatī, dosāgatim gacchatī, mohāgatim gacchatī, bhayāgatim gacchatī. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri agatigamanāni. Idamavoca bhagavā, idam vatvāna sugato, athāparam etadavoca satthā

---

“Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, yo dhammam̄ ativattati;  
Nihīyati tassa yaso, kālapakkheva candimā”ti.

Idam saṃkilesabhāgīyam suttam.

“Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā, manoseṭṭhā manomayā;  
Manasā ce paduṭṭhena, bhāsatī vā karoti vā;  
Tato nam̄ dukkhamanveti, cakkamva vahato pada”nti.

Idam saṃkilesabhāgīyam suttam.

“Middhī [passa dha. pa. 325] yadā hoti mahagghaso ca, niddāyitā samparivattasāyī;  
Mahāvarāhova nivāpapuṭṭho, punappunam̄ gabbhamupeti mando”ti.

Idam saṃkilesabhāgīyam suttam.

“Ayasāva malam̄ samuṭṭhitam̄, tatuṭṭhāya [taduṭṭhāya (sī.) passa dha. pa. 240] tameva khādati;  
Evam̄ atidhonacārinam̄, sāni [tāni (sī.) passa dha. pa. 240] kammāni nayanti duggati”nti.

Idam saṃkilesabhāgīyam suttam.

“Coro yathā sandhimukhe gahīto, sakammunā haññati bajjhate ca;  
Evam̄ ayam̄ pecca pajā parattha, sakammunā haññati bajjhate cā”ti.

Idam saṃkilesabhāgīyam suttam.

“Sukhakāmāni bhūtāni, yo dañḍena vihimsati;  
Attano sukhamesāno, pecca so na labhate [labhe (ka.) passa dha. pa. 131] sukha”nti.

Idam saṃkilesabhāgīyam suttam.

“Gunnam̄ ce taramānānam̄, jimham̄ gacchatī puṇgavo;  
Sabbā tā jimham̄ gacchantī, nette jimham̄ gate [jimhagate (sī. ka.) passa a. ni. 4.70] sati.

“Evameva manussesu, yo hoti seṭṭhasammato;  
So ce adhammam̄ carati, pageva itarā pajā;  
Sabbam̄ rāṭṭham̄ dukkham̄ seti, rājā ce hoti adhammiko”ti.

Idam saṃkilesabhāgīyam suttam.

“Sukiccharūpāvatime manussā, karonti pāpam̄ upadhīsu rattā;  
Gacchantī te bahujanasannivāsam̄, nirayam̄ avīcīm̄ kaṭukam̄ bhayānaka”nti.

Idam saṃkilesabhāgīyam suttam.

“Phalam ve [passa a. ni. 4.68] kadaliṃ hanti, phalam veḷum phalam naḷam;  
Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti, gabbho assatarim yathā”’ti.

Idam saṃkilesabhāgīyam suttam.

“Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu, lābhassakkāragāravo [lābhassakkārakāraṇā (sī. ka.) passa a. ni. 4.43];

Sukhette pūtibījaṃva, saddhamme na virūhati”’ti.

Idam saṃkilesabhāgīyam suttam.

**91.** “Idhāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭhacittam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi, (yathā kho ayam puggalo iriyati, yañca paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno, yañca maggam samārūḍho) [( ) natthi a. ni. 1.43-44; itiv. 20]. Imamhi cāyaṃ samaye kālam kareyya, yathābhataṃ nikkhitto, evam niraye. Tam kissa hetu? Cittam hissa, bhikkhave, paduṭṭham [padositam (sī. ka.) a. ni. 1.43; itiv. 20 passitabbaṃ], cetopadosahetu [cittapadosahetu (sī. ka.)] kho pana, bhikkhave, evamidhekarce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjanti”’ti. Etamattham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati –

“Paduṭṭhacittam nātvāna, ekaccaṃ idha puggalam;  
Etamatthañca byākāsi, buddho [satthā (sī. ka.)] bhikkhūna santike;

Imamhi cāyaṃ samaye, kālam kayirātha puggalo;  
Nirayaṃ upapajjeyya, cittam hissa padūsitam;  
Cetopadosahetu hi, sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ.

Yathābhataṃ nikhippeyya, evameva tathāvidho;  
Kāyassa bhedā duppañño, nirayaṃ sopapajjati”’ti.

Ayampi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutanti.

Idam saṃkilesabhāgīyam suttam.

“Sace bhāyatha dukkhassa, sace vo dukkhamappiyam;  
Mākattha pāpakaṃ kammaṃ, āvi [āvī (sī.) passa udā. 44] vā yadi vā raho.

“Sace ca pāpakaṃ kammaṃ, karissatha karotha vā;  
Na vo dukkhā pamutyatthi, upeccapi palāyata”’nti.

Idam saṃkilesabhāgīyam suttam.

“Adhammena dhanam laddhā, musāvādena cūbhayam;  
Mameti bālā maññanti, tam katham nu bhavissati.

“Antarāyā su bhavissanti, sambhatassa vinassati;  
Matā saggam na gacchanti, nanu ettāvatā hatā”’ti.

Idam saṃkilesabhāgīyam suttam.

“Katham khaṇati attānam, katham mittehi jīrati;  
Katham vivaṭṭate dhammā, katham saggam na gacchati.

“Lobhā khaṇati attānam, luddho mittehi jīrati;  
Lobhā vivaṭṭate dhammā, lobhā saggam na gacchati”ti.

Idam saṃkilesabhāgīyam suttam.

“Caranti bālā dummedhā, amitteneva attanā;  
Karontā pāpakam kammaṇ, yaṁ hoti kaṭukapphalam [kaṭakam phalam (ka.) passa dha. pa. 66].

“Na tam kammaṇ kataṇ sādhu, yaṁ katvā anutappati;  
Yassa assumukho rodaṇ, vipākam paṭisevatī”ti.

Idam saṃkilesabhāgīyam suttam.

“Dukkaram duttitikkhañca, abyattena ca [aviyattena (sī. ka.) passa sam. ni. 1.17] sāmaññam;  
Bahū hi tattha sambādhā, yattha bālo visidati.

“Yo hi atthañca dhammañca, bhāsamāne tathāgate;  
Manam padosaye bālo, moghaṇ kho tassa jīvitam.

“Etañcāham arahāmi, dukkhañca ito ca pāpiyataram bhante;  
Yo appameyyesu tathāgatesu, cittam padosemi avītarāgo”ti.

Idam saṃkilesabhāgīyam suttam.

“Appameyyaṇ paminanto, kodha vidvā vikappaye;  
Appameyyaṇ pamāyinam [pamāyantam (sī. ka.) passa sam. ni. 1.179], nivutam tam maññe akissava”nti.

Idam saṃkilesabhāgīyam suttam.

“Purisassa hi jātassa, kuṭhārī [kudhārī (ka.) passa sam. ni. 1.180] jāyate mukhe;  
Yāya chindati attānam, bālo dubbhāsitam bhaṇam.

“Na hi sattham sunisitam, visam halāhalam iva;  
Evaṇ viraddham pātet, vācā dubbhāsitā yathā”ti.

Idam saṃkilesabhāgīyam suttam.

**92.** “Yo nindiyam pasamsati, tam vā nindati yo pasamsiyo;  
Vicināti mukhena so kalim, kalinā tena sukham na vindati.

“Appamatto ayam kali, yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo;  
Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā, ayameva mahattaro [mahattaro (ka.) passa a. ni. 4.3; sam. ni. 1.180] kali;  
Yo sugatesu manam padosaye.

“Sataṁ sahassānaṁ nirabbudānaṁ, chattiṁsatī pañca ca abbudāni;  
Yamariyagarahī nirayaṁ upeti, vācaṁ manañca pañidhāya pāpaka”nti.

Idam saṅkilesabhāgiyam suttam.

“Yo lobhaguṇe anuyutto, so vacasā [vacasā ca (ka.) passa su. ni. 668] paribhāsatī aññe;  
Assaddho kadariyo [anariyo (sī. ka.)] avadaññū, macchari pesuṇiyam anuyutto.

“Mukhadugga vibhūta anariya, bhūnahu pāpaka dukkaṭakāri;  
Purisanta kalī avajātāputta [avajātākaputta (sī. ka.) passa su. ni. 669], mā bahubhāñidha  
nerayikosi.

“Rajamākirasi ahitāya, sante garahasi kibbisakārī;  
Bahūni duccaritāni caritvā, gacchasi kho papataṁ ciraratta”nti.

Idam saṅkilesabhāgiyam suttam.

Tattha katamam vāsanābhāgiyam suttam?

“Manopubbangamā dhammā, manoseṭṭhā manomayā;  
Manasā ce pasannena, bhāsatī vā karoti vā;  
Tato naṁ sukhamanveti, chāyāva anapāyinī”ti [anupāyinīti (ka.) passa dha. pa. 2].

Idam vāsanābhāgiyam suttam.

**93.** Mahānāmo sakko bhagavantam etadavoca – “idam, bhante, kapilavatthu iddhañceva phītañca bāhujāñnam [bahujanaṁ (sī. ka.) passa sam. ni. 5.1018] ākiññamanussam sambādhabyūham, so kho aham, bhante, bhagavantam vā payirupāsitvā manobhāvanīye vā bhikkhū sāyanhasamayaṁ kapilavatthum paviso bhantenapi hatthinā samāgacchāmi, bhantenapi assena samāgacchāmi, bhantenapi rathena samāgacchāmi, bhantenapi sakaṭena samāgacchāmi, bhantenapi purisena samāgacchāmi, tassa mayham, bhante, tasmiṁ samaye mussateva bhagavantam ārabba sati, mussati dhammam ārabba sati, mussati saṅgham ārabba sati. Tassa mayham, bhante, evam hoti ‘imamhi cāham sāyanhasamaye kālam kareyyam, kā mayham [mamassa (sī. ka.) passa sam. ni. 5.1018] gati, ko abhisamparāyo”ti.

“Mā bhāyi, mahānāma, mā bhāyi, mahānāma, apāpakaṁ te maraṇam bhavissati, apāpikā [apāpikā te (sī. ka.)] kālañkiriyyā. Catūhi kho, mahānāma, dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, mahānāma, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, itipi so bhagavā araham...pe... buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Seyyathāpi, mahānāma, rukkho pācīnaninno pācīnapoṇo pācīnapabbhāro, so mūlacchinno [mūlehi chinno (sī. ka.)] katamena papateyyā”ti? “Yena, bhante, ninno yena poṇo yena pabbhāro”ti. “Evameva kho, mahānāma, imehi catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Mā bhāyi, mahānāma, mā bhāyi, mahānāma, apāpakaṁ te maraṇam bhavissati, apāpikā kālañkiriyyā”ti.

Idam vāsanābhāgiyam suttam.

“Sukhakāmāni bhūtāni, yo danḍena na himsati;  
Attano sukhamesāno, pecca so labhate sukha”nti.

Idam vāsanābhāgīyam suttam.

“Gunnañce taramānānam, ujuñ gacchati puñgavo;  
Sabbā tā ujuñ gacchanti, nette ujuñ gate sati.

“Evameva manussesu, yo hoti setthasammato;  
So sace [so ceva (sī.) passa (sī.) passa a. ni. 4.70] dhammam̄ carati, pageva itarā pajā;  
Sabbam̄ rattham̄ sukham̄ seti, rājā ce hoti dhammadiko”ti.

Idam vāsanābhāgīyam suttam.

**94.** Bhagavā sāvatthiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiñdikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bhagavato cīvarakammañ karonti “niñhitacīvaro bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissatī”ti. Tena kho pana samayena isidattapurāñā thapatayo sākete [sādhuke (sam. ni. 5.1002)] pañivasanti kenaci deva karañyena. Assosum kho isidattapurāñā thapatayo “sambahulā kira bhikkhū bhagavato cīvarakammam̄ karonti. Niñhitacīvaro bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissatī”ti.

Atha kho isidattapurāñā thapatayo magge purisam̄ thapesum̄ “yadā tvam̄ ambho purisa passeyyāsi bhagavantam̄ āgacchantañ arahantañ sammāsambuddham̄, atha amhākam̄ āroceyyāsi”ti. Dvīhatīham̄ thito kho so puriso addasa bhagavantam̄ dūratova āgacchantañ, disvāna yena isidattapurāñā thapatayo tenupasañkami, upasañkamitvā isidattapurāñē thapatayo etadavoca “ayam̄ so bhante [ayañ bhante (sī. ka.) passa sam. ni. 5.1002] bhagavā āgacchati araham̄ sammāsambuddho, yassadāni kālam̄ maññathā”ti.

Atha kho isidattapurāñā thapatayo yena bhagavā tenupasañkamitvā, upasañkamitvā bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā bhagavantam̄ piñthito piñthito anubandhim̄su. Atha kho bhagavā maggā okkamma yena aññatarāñ rukkhamūlam̄ tenupasañkami, upasañkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Isidattapurāñā thapatayo bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidim̄su, ekamantañ nisinnā kho isidattapurāñā thapatayo bhagavantam̄ etadavocum –

“Yadā mayam̄ bhante bhagavantam̄ suñoma ‘sāvatthiyā kosalesu cārikam̄ pakkamissatī’ti, hoti no tasmiñ samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam̄ ‘dūre no bhagavā bhavissatī’ti. Yadā pana mayam̄ bhante bhagavantam̄ suñoma ‘sāvatthiyā kosalesu cārikam̄ pakkanto’ti, hoti no tasmiñ samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam̄ ‘dūre no bhagavā’ti...pe....

“Yadā pana mayam̄ bhante bhagavantam̄ suñoma ‘kāsīsu magadhesu [kāsīhi māgadhe (sam. ni. 5.1002)] cārikam̄ pakkamissatī’ti, hoti no tasmiñ samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam̄ ‘dūre no bhagavā bhavissatī’ti. Yadā pana mayam̄ bhante bhagavantam̄ suñoma ‘magadhesu kāsīsu cārikam̄ pakkanto’ti, hoti no tasmiñ samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam̄ ‘āsanne no bhagavā’ti...pe....

“Yadā pana mayam̄ bhante bhagavantam̄ suñoma ‘kosalesu sāvatthiñ [sāvatthiyam (sī. ka.)] cārikam̄ pakkamissatī’ti. Hoti no tasmiñ samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam̄ ‘āsanne no bhagavā bhavissatī’ti.

“Yadā pana mayam̄ bhante bhagavantam̄ suñoma ‘sāvatthiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiñdikassa ārāme’ti hoti anappakā no tasmiñ samaye attamanatā, hoti anappakam̄ somanassam̄ ‘āsanne no

bhagavā”’ti.

“Tasmātiha, thapatayo, sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, alañca pana vo, thapatayo, appamādāya”’ti. “Atthi kho no, bhante, etamhā sambādhā añño sambādho sambādhataro ceva sambādhasañkhātataro cā”’ti? “Katamo pana vo, thapatayo, etamhā sambādhā añño sambādho sambādhataro ceva sambādhasañkhātataro cā”’ti?

“Idha mayañ, bhante, yadā rājā pasenadi kosalo uyyānabhūmim niyyātukāmo [gantukāmo (sī. ka.) passa sam. ni. 5.1002] hoti, ye te rañño pasenadissa kosalassa nāgā opavayhā, te kappetvā yā tā rañño pasenadissa kosalassa pajāpatiyo piyā manāpā, tā [tāsam (sī. ka.)] ekam purato ekam pacchato nisīdāpema, tāsam kho pana, bhante, bhaginīnam evarūpo gandho hoti. Seyyathāpi nāma gandhakarañdakassa tāvadeva vivariyamānassa, yathā tam rājakaññānam [rājārahena (sī. ka.)] gandhena vibhūsitānam. Tāsam kho pana, bhante, bhaginīnam evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti, seyyathāpi nāma tūlapicuno vā kappāhapticuno vā, yathā tam rājakaññānam sukhedhitānam. Tasmim kho pana, bhante, samaye nāgopi rakkhitabbo hoti. Tāpi bhaginiyo rakkhitabbā hoti. Attāpi rakkhitabbā hoti. Na kho pana mayam, bhante, abhijānāma tāsu bhagīnisu pāpakam cittam ñappādentā, ayam kho no, bhante, etamhā sambādhā añño sambādho sambādhataro ceva sambādhasañkhātataro cāti.

“Tasmātiha, thapatayo, sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā. Alañca pana vo, thapatayo, appamādāya. Catūhi kho thapatayo, dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyāno.

“Katamehi catūhi? Idha, thapatayo, sutavā ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti itipi so bhagavā araham...pe... buddho bhagavāti, dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... vigatalamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati, muttagāgo payatapāni vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato appaṭivibhattam. Imehi kho, thapatayo, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyāno.

“Tumhe kho, thapatayo, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā itipi so bhagavā araham...pe... buddho bhagavāti, dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... yam kho pana kiñci kule deyyadhammañ, sabbañ tam appaṭivibhattam sīlavantehi kalyāñadhammehi, tam kim maññatha, thapatayo, katividhā te kosalesu manussā ye tumhākam samasamā yadidam dānasamvibhāgehī”’ti? “Lābhā no, bhante, suladdham no, bhante, yesam no bhagavā evam pajānāti”’ti.

Idam vāsanābhāgiyam suttam.

95. “Ekapuppham cajitvāna [yajitvāna (ka.) passa theragā. 96], sahassam kappakotiyo; Deve ceva manusse ca, sesena parinibbuto”’ti.

Idam vāsanābhāgiyam suttam.

“Assatthe haritobhāse, samvirūlhamhi pādape; Ekañ buddhagatañ [buddhakatañ (ka.) passa theragā. 217] saññam, alabhimttham [alabhimham (sī. ka.)] patissato.

“Ajja timsam tato kappā, nābhijānāmi duggatiñ; Tisso vijjā sacchikatā, tassā saññāya vāsanā”’ti.

Idam vāsanābhāgiyam suttam.

“Piñdāya kosalam puram, pāvisi aggapuggalo;

Anukampako purebhattam, tañhānighātako muni.

“Purisassa vaṭaṁsako hatthe, sabbapupphēhilañkato;  
So addasāsi sambuddham, bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhatam.

“Pavisantam rājamaggena, devamānusapūjitatam;  
Haṭṭho cittam pasādetvā, sambuddhamupasaṅkami.

“So tam vaṭaṁsakam surabhim, vanṇavantam manoramam;  
Sambuddhassupanāmesi, pasanno sehi pāñibhi.

“Tato aggisikhā vaṇṇā, buddhassa lapanantarā;  
Sahassaramsi vijjuriva, okkā nikkhami ānanā.

“Padakkhiṇam karitvāna, sīse ādiccabandhuno;  
Tikkhattum parivatṭetvā, muddhanantaradhāyatha.

“Idam disvā acchariyam, abbhutam lomahaṁsanam;  
Ekaṁsam cīvaraṁ katvā, ānando etadabravi.

““Ko hetu sitakammassa, byākarohi mahāmune;  
Dhammāloko bhavissati, kañkham vitara no mune.

““Yassa tam sabbadhammesu, sadā ñāṇam pavattati;  
Kañkhiṁ vematikam theram, ānandaṁ etadabravi.

““Yo so ānanda puriso, mayi cittam pasādayi;  
Caturāśītikappāni, duggatiṁ na gamissati.

““Devesu devasobhaggam, dibbam rajjam pasāsiya;  
Manujeso manujindo, rājā rathe bhavissati.

““So carimaṁ pabbajitvā, sacchikatvāna [sacchikatvā ca (ka.)] dhammatam;  
Paccekabuddho dhutarāgo, vaṭaṁsako nāma bhavissati.

““Natthi citte [passa vi. va. 804] pasannamhi, appakā nāma dakkhiṇā;  
Tathāgate vā sambuddhe, atha vā tassa sāvake.

““Evam acintiyā [passa apa. thera 1.1.82] buddhā, buddhadhammā acintiyā;  
Acintye pasannānam, vipāko hoti acintyo”’ti.  
Idam vāsanābhāgiyam suttam.

**96.** “Idhāhaṁ, bhikkhave, ekaccam puggalam pasannacittam evam cetā ceto paricca pajānāmi “(yathā kho ayam puggalo iriyati, yañca paṭipadam paṭipanno, yañca maggam samārūlho) [( ) natthi a. ni. 1.43-44; itivu. 21]. Imamhi cāyam samaye kālam kareyya, yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam sagge. Tam kissa hetu? Cittam hissa, bhikkhave, pasannam, cetopasādahetu [cittappasādahetu (sī. ka.)] kho pana evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañ sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti”’ti. Etamattham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati –

“Pasannacittam ñatvāna, ekaccam idha puggalam;

Etamatthañca byākāsi, buddho [satthā (sī. ka.) passa itiv. 21] bhikkhūna santike.

“Imamhi cāyam̄ samaye, kālam̄ kayirātha puggalo;  
Saggamhi upapajjeyya, cittam̄ hissa pasāditaṁ.

“Cetopasādahetu hi, sattā gacchanti suggatim̄;  
Yathābhataṁ nikhippeyya, evamevaṁ tathāvidho;  
Kāyassa bhedā sappañño, saggam̄ so upapajjati”ti.

“Ayampi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutā”nti.

Idam̄ vāsanābhāgīyam̄ suttam̄.

“Suvaṇṇacchadanaṁ nāvam̄, nāri āruyha tiṭṭhasi;  
Ogāhasi [ogāhase (sī. ka.) passa vi. va. 53] pokkharaṇim̄, padmaṁ chindasi pāṇinā.

“Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo, ānubhāvo juti ca te;  
Uppajjanti ca te bhogā, ye keci manasicchitā.

“Pucchitā devate saṁsa, kissa kammassidaṁ phalam̄;  
Sā devatā attamanā, devarājena pucchitā.

“Pañham̄ puṭṭhā viyākāsi, sakkassa iti me sutam̄;  
Addhānam̄ paṭipannāhaṁ, disvā thūpam̄ manoramam̄.

“Tattha cittam̄ pasādesim̄, kassapassa yasassino;  
Paddhapupphēhi pūjesim̄, pasannā sehi tasseva;  
Kammassa phalam̄ vipāko, etādisam̄ katapuññā labhanti”ti.

Idam̄ vāsanābhāgīyam̄ suttam̄.

“Dānakathā sīlakathā saggakathā puññakathā puññavipākakathā”ti;  
Idam̄ vāsanābhāgīyam̄ suttam̄.

“Apicāpi paṁsuthūpesu uddissakatesu dasabaladharānam̄ tatthapi kāram̄ katvā saggesu narā pamodantī”ti.

Idam̄ vāsanābhāgīyam̄ suttam̄.

97. “Devaputtasarīravaṇṇā, sabbe subhagasaṇṭhitī;  
Udakena paṁsum temetvā, thūpam̄ vadḍhetha kassapam̄.

“Ayam̄ sugatte sugatassa thūpo, mahesino dasabaladhammadhārino;  
Tasmim̄ [yasmim̄ (sī.)] ime devamanujā pasannā, kāram̄ karontā jarāmaraṇā pamuccare”ti.

Idam̄ vāsanābhāgīyam̄ suttam̄.

“Uṭāram̄ vata tam̄ āsi, yāham̄ thūpam̄ mahesino;  
Uppalāni ca cattāri, mālañca abhiropayim̄.

“Ajja tiṁsam̄ tato kappā, nābhijānāmi duggatiṁ;  
Vinipātam̄ na gacchāmi, thūpaṁ pūjetva [pūjetvā (ka.)] satthuno”ti.

Idam̄ vāsanābhāgiyam̄ suttam̄.

“Bāttim̄salakkhaṇadharassa, vijitavijayassa lokanāthassa;  
Satasahassam̄ kappe, mudito thūpaṁ apūjesi.

“Yam̄ mayā pasutam̄ puññam̄, tena ca puññena deva sobhaggam̄;  
Rajjāni ca kāritāni, anāgantuna vinipātam̄.

“Yam̄ cakkhu adantadamakassa, sāsane pañihitam̄ tathā;  
Cittam̄ tam̄ me sabbam̄, laddham̄ vimuttacittamhi vidhūtalato”ti.

Idam̄ vāsanābhāgiyam̄ suttam̄.

98. “Sāmākapatthodanamattameva hi, paccekabuddhamhi adāsi dakkhiṇam̄;  
Vimuttacitte akhile anāsave, arañavihārimhi asaṅgamānase.

“Tasmiñca okappayi dhammaduttamam̄, tasmiñca dhamme pañidhesim̄ mānasam̄;  
Evaṁ vihārīhi me saṅgamo siyā, bhave kudāsupi ca mā apekkhavā.

“Tasseva kammassa vipākato aham̄, sahassakkhattum̄ kurusūpapajjatha [kurūsūpapajjatha (sī.)];  
Dīghāyukesu amamesu pāṇisu, visesagāmīsu ahīnagāmisu.

“Tasseva kammassa vipākato aham̄, sahassakkhattum̄ tidasopapajjatha;  
Vicitramālābharaṇānulepisu, visiṭṭhakāyūpagato yasassisu.

“Tasseva kammassa vipākato aham̄, vimuttacitto akhilo anāsavo;  
Imehi me antimadehadhāribhi, samāgamo āsihi tāhi tāsihi.

“Paccakkham̄ khvimam̄ avaca tathāgato jino, samijjhate sīlavato yadicchatī;  
Yathā yathā me manasā vicintitam̄, tathā samiddham̄ ayamantimo bhavo”ti.

Idam̄ vāsanābhāgiyam̄ suttam̄.

“Ekatiṁsamhi kappamhi jino anejo, anantadassī bhagavā sikhīti;  
Tassāpi rājā bhātā sikhiddhe [sikhaṇḍī (sī.)], buddhe ca dhamme ca abhippasanno.

“Parinibbutे lokavināyakamhi, thūpaṁ sakāsi vipulam̄ mahantaṁ;  
Samantato gāvutikam̄ mahesino, devātidevassa naruttamassa.

“Tasmiṁ manusso balimābhīhārī, paggayha jātisumanam̄ pahaṭṭho;  
Vātena puppham̄ patitassa ekaṁ, tāham̄ gahetvāna tasseva dāsi.

“So maṁ avocābhipasannacitto, tuyhameva etam̄ puppham̄ dadāmi;  
Tāham̄ gahetvā abhiropayesim̄, punappunam̄ buddhamanussaranto.

“Ajja tiṁsam̄ tato kappā, nābhijānāmi duggatiṁ;

Vinipātañca na gacchāmi, thūpapūjāyidam phala”nti.

Idam vāsanābhāgiyam suttam.

“Kapilam nāma nagaram, suvibhattam mahāpatham;  
Ākiṇṇamiddham phītañca, brahmadattassa rājino.

“Kummāsam vikkiṇim tattha, pañcālānam puruttame;  
Soham addasim sambuddham, upariṭṭham yasassinam.

“Haṭṭho cittam pasādetvā, nimantesim naruttamam;  
Ariṭṭham dhuvabhattena, yam me gehamhi vijjatha.

“Tato ca kattiko puṇo [kattikā puṇṇā (ka.)], puṇṇamāsī upaṭṭhitā;  
Navam dussayugam gayha, arīṭṭhassopanāmayim.

“Pasannacittam īnatvāna, paṭiggaṇhi naruttamo;  
Anukampako kāruṇiko, taṇhānighātako muni.

“Tāham kammam karitvāna, kalyāṇam buddhavaṇṇitam;  
Deve ceva manusse ca, sandhāvītvā tato cuto.

“Bārāṇasiyam nagare, seṭṭhissa ekaputtako;  
Aḍḍhe kulasimim uppajjim, pānehi ca piyataro.

“Tato ca viññutam patto, devaputtena codito;  
Pāsādā orūhitvāna, sambuddhamupasaṅkamim.

“So me dhammadadesayi, anukampāya gotamo;  
Dukkham dukkhasamuppādaṁ, dukkhassa ca atikkamam.

“Ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam, dukkhūpasamagāminam;  
Cattāri ariyasaccāni, muni dhammadadesayi.

“Tassāham vacanam sutvā, viharim sāsane rato;  
Samatham paṭivijjhāham, rattindivamatandito.

“Ajjhattañca bahiddhā ca, ye me vijjimsu [vijjhimsu (sī.)] āsavā;  
Sabbe āsum samucchinnā, na ca uppajjare puna.

“Pariyantakatam dukkham, carimoyam samussayo;  
Jātimaraṇasamśāro, natthidāni punabbhavo”ti.

Idam vāsanābhāgiyam suttam.

**99.** Tattha katamañ nibbedhabhāgiyam suttam?

“Uddham adho sabbadhi vippamutto, ayam ahasmīti [ayamahamasmīti (sī.) passa udā. 61]  
anānupassī;  
Evam vimutto udatāri ogham, atīṇapubbam apunabbhavāyā”ti.

Idam nibbedhabhāgīyam suttam.

“Sīlavato, ānanda, na cetanā [cetanāya (a. ni. 11.2)] karaṇīyā ‘kinti me avippaṭisāro jāyeyyā’ti. Dhammatā esā, ānanda, yam sīlavato avippaṭisāro jāyeyya. Avippaṭisārinā, ānanda, na cetanā karaṇīyā ‘kinti me pāmojjam jāyeyyā’ti. Dhammatā esā, ānanda, yam avippaṭisārino pāmojjam jāyeyya. Pamuditena, ānanda, na cetanā karaṇīyā ‘kinti me pīti jāyeyyā’ti. Dhammatā esā, ānanda, yam pamuditassa pīti jāyeyya. Pītimanassa, ānanda, na cetanā karaṇīyā ‘kinti me kāyo passambheyyā’ti. Dhammatā esā, ānanda, yam pītimanassa kāyo passambheyya. Passaddhakāyassa ānanda, na cetanā karaṇīyā ‘kintāham sukham vediyeyya’nti. Dhammatā esā, ānanda, yam passaddhakāyo sukham vediyeyya. Sukhino ānanda, na cetanā karaṇīyā ‘kinti me samādhi jāyeyyā’ti. Dhammatā esā, ānanda, yam sukhino samādhi jāyeyya. Samāhitassa ānanda, na cetanā karaṇīyā ‘kintāham yathābhūtam pajāneyya’nti. Dhammatā esā, ānanda, yam samāhito yathābhūtam pajāneyya. Yathābhūtam pajānatā, ānanda, na cetanā karaṇīyā ‘kinti me nibbidā jāyeyyā’ti. Dhammatā esā, ānanda, yam yathābhūtam pajānanto nibbindeyya. Nibbindantena, ānanda, na cetanā karaṇīyā ‘kinti me virāgo jāyeyyā’ti. Dhammatā esā, ānanda, yam nibbindanto virajjeyya. Virajjantena ānanda na cetanā karaṇīyā ‘kinti me vimutti jāyeyyā’ti. Dhammatā esā, ānanda, yam virajjanto vimucceyya. Vimuttena, ānanda, na cetanā karaṇīyā ‘kinti me vimuttiñāṇadassanam uppajjeyyā’ti. Dhammatā esā, ānanda, yam vimuttassa vimuttiñāṇadassanam uppajjeyyā’ti.

Idam nibbedhabhāgīyam suttam.

**100.** “Yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā, ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa; Athassa kaṅkhā vapayanti sabbā, yato pajānāti sahetudhamma”nti.

Idam nibbedhabhāgīyam suttam.

“Yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā, ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa; Athassa kaṅkhā vapayanti sabbā, yato khayaṁ paccayānam avedī”ti.

Idam nibbedhabhāgīyam suttam.

“Kīmnu [passa sam. ni. 2.243] kujhasi mā kujhi, akkodho tissa te varam; Kodhamānamakkhavinayatthañ hi, tissa brahmacariyam vussatī”ti.

Idam nibbedhabhāgīyam suttam.

“Kadāham nandaṁ passeyyam, āraññam [araññam (ka.) passa sam. ni. 2.242] pañṣukūlikam; Aññātuñchena yāpentam, kāmesu anapekkhina”nti.

Idam nibbedhabhāgīyam suttam.

“Kīmsu chetvā sukham seti, kīmsu chetvā na socati; Kissassu [kissassa (sī. ka.) passa sam. ni. 1.187] ekadhammassa, vadham rocesi gotamāti.

“Kodhaṁ chetvā sukham seti, kodhaṁ chetvā na socati; Kodhassa visamūlassa, madhuraggassa brāhmaṇa; Vadham ariyā pasamsanti, tam hi chetvā na socatī”ti.

Idam nibbedhabhāgīyam suttam.

“Kīmsu hane uppatitam, kīmsu jātam vinodaye;

Kiñcassu pajahē dhīro, kissābhīsamayo sukho.

“Kodham̄ hane uppatitam̄, rāgam̄ jātam̄ vinodaye;  
Avijjam̄ pajahē dhīro, saccābhīsamayo sukho”ti.

Idam̄ nibbedhabhāgīyam̄ suttam̄.

- 101.** “Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho, ḍayhamānova [dayhamāneva (ka.) sam. ni. 1.21; theragā. 39 passitabbam̄] matthake;  
Kāmarāgappahānāya, sato bhikkhu paribbaje.

“Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho, ḍayhamānova matthake;  
Sakkāyadiṭṭhippahānāya, sato bhikkhu paribbaje”ti.

Idam̄ nibbedhabhāgīyam̄ suttam̄.

“Sabbe khayantā nicayā, patanantā samussayā;  
Sabbesam̄ maraṇamāgamma, sabbesam̄ jīvitamaddhuvaṁ;  
Etam̄ bhayaṁ maraṇe [maraṇam̄ (ka.) passa sam. ni. 1.100] pekkhamāno, puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāni.

“Sabbe khayantā nicayā, patanantā samussayā;  
Sabbesam̄ maraṇamāgamma, sabbesam̄ jīvitamaddhuvaṁ;  
Etam̄ bhayaṁ maraṇe pekkhamāno, lokāmisam̄ pajahē santipekkho”ti.

Idam̄ nibbedhabhāgīyam̄ suttam̄.

“Sukham̄ sayanti munayo, na te socanti māvidha;  
Yesam̄ jhānarataṁ cittaṁ, paññavā susamāhito;  
Āraddhavīriyo pahitatto, ogham̄ tarati duttaram̄.

“Virato kāmasaññāya, sabbasam̄yojanātīto [sabbasam̄yojanātīgo (sī.) passa sam. ni. 1.96];  
Nandibhavaparikkhīṇo [nandīrāgaparikkhīṇo (ka.) sam. ni. 1.96], so gambhīre na sīdatī”ti.

Idam̄ nibbedhabhāgīyam̄ suttam̄.

“Saddahāno arahatam̄, dhammaṁ nibbānapattiyyā;  
Sussūsam̄ labhate paññam̄, appamatto vicakkhaṇo.

Patirūpakārī dhuravā, uṭṭhātā vindate dhanam̄;  
Saccena kittiṇ pappoti, dadam̄ mittāni ganthati;  
Asmā lokā param̄ lokam̄, evam̄ [save (sī.) passa sam. ni. 1.246] pecca na socatī”ti.

Idam̄ nibbedhabhāgīyam̄ suttam̄.

“Sabbaganthapahīnassa, vippamuttassa te sato;  
Samaṇassa na tam̄ sādhu, yadaññamanusāsāti.

“Yena kenaci vaṇṇena, saṃvāso sakka jāyati;  
Na tam̄ arahati sappañño, manasā anukampitum̄ [ananukampitam̄ (sī. ka.) passa sam. ni.

1.236].

“Manasā ce pasannena, yadaññamanusāsati;  
Na tena hoti sañyutto, yānukampā anuddayā”ti.

Idam nibbedhabhāgīyam suttam.

102. “Rāgo ca doso ca kutonidānā, aratī ratī [arati rati (ka.) sam. ni. 1.237; su. ni. 273 passitabbañ] lomahamso kutojā;  
Kuto samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā, kumārakā dhaṅkamivossajanti.

“Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā, aratī ratī lomahamso itojā;  
Ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā, kumārakā dhaṅkamivossajanti.

“Snehajā attasambhūtā, nigrodhasseva khandhajā;  
Puthu visattā kāmesu, māluvāva vitatā vane.

“Ye nam pājānanti yatonidānam, te nam vinodenti suñohi yakkha;  
Te duttaram oghamimam taranti, atiṇṇapubbañ apunabbhavāyā”ti.

Idam nibbedhabhāgīyam suttam.

“Dukkaram bhagavā sudukkaram bhagavā”ti;

“Dukkaram vāpi karonti, [kāmadāti bhagavā]  
Sekkhā sīlasamāhitā;  
Thitattā anagāriyupetassa, tuṭṭhi hoti sukhāvahā”ti.

“Dullabhā [dullabham (sī. ka.) passa sam. ni. 1.87] bhagavā yadidam tuṭṭhī”ti;  
“Dullabham vāpi labhanti, [kāmadāti bhagavā]  
Cittavūpasame ratā;  
Yesam divā ca ratto ca, bhāvanāya rato mano”ti.

“Dussamādaham bhagavā yadidam citta”nti;  
“Dussamādaham vāpi samādahanti, [kāmadāti bhagavā]  
Indriyūpasame ratā;  
Te chetvā maccuno jālam, ariyā gacchanti kāmadā”ti.

“Duggamo bhagavā visamo maggo”ti;  
“Duggame visame vāpi, ariyā gacchanti kāmada [kāmadā (ka.) passa sam. ni. 1.87];  
Anariyā visame magge, papatanti avamśirā;  
Ariyānam samo maggo, ariyā hi visame samā”ti.

Idam nibbedhabhāgīyam suttam.

103. “Idam hi [passa sam. ni. 1.101] tam jetavanam, isisaṅghanisevitam;  
Āvuttham dhammarājena, pītisañjananam mama.

“Kammañ vijjā ca dhammo ca, sīlam jīvitamuttamam;  
Etena maccā sujjhanti, na gottena dhanena vā.

“Tasmā hi paññito poso, sampassam̄ atthamattano;  
Yoniso vicine dhammam̄, evam̄ tattha visujjhati.

“Sāriputtova paññāya, sīlena upasamena ca;  
Yopi pāraṅgato bhikkhu, etāvaparamo siyā”ti.

Idam̄ nibbedhabhāgīyam̄ suttam̄.

“Atītam̄ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgatam̄;  
Yadatītam̄ pahīnam̄ [pahīnam̄ (sī.) passa ma. ni. 3.272] tam̄, appattañca anāgatam̄.

“Paccuppannañca yo dhammam̄, tattha tattha vipassati;  
Asaṅhīram̄ asaṅkuppam̄, tam̄ vidvā manubrūhaye.

“Ajjeva kiccamātappam̄ [kiccam̄ ātappam̄ (sī.)], ko jaññā maraṇam̄ suve;  
Na hi no saṅgaram̄ tena, mahāsenena maccunā.

“Evam̄ vihārim̄ ātāpiṁ, ahorattamatanditam̄;  
Tam̄ ve “bhaddekaratto”ti, santo ācikkhate munī”ti.

Idam̄ nibbedhabhāgīyam̄ suttam̄.

“Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, sacchikātabbāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā cakkhunā paññāya ca sacchikātabbā, atthi dhammā satiyā paññāya ca sacchikātabbā, atthi dhammā kāyena paññāya ca sacchikātabbā, atthi dhammā paññāya veditabbā, paññāya ca sacchikātabbā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā cakkhunā paññāya ca sacchikātabbā? Dibbacakkhu suvisuddham̄ atikkantamānusakam̄ cakkhunā paññāya ca sacchikātabbam̄.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā satiyā paññāya ca sacchikātabbā? Pubbenivāsānussati satiyā paññāya ca sacchikātabbā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā kāyena paññāya ca sacchikātabbā? Iddhividhā nirodhā kāyena paññāya ca sacchikātabbā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā paññāya veditabbā, paññāya sacchikātabbā? Āsavānam̄ khaye nānam̄ paññāya veditabbaṁ, paññāya ca sacchikātabba”nti.

Idam̄ nibbedhabhāgīyam̄ suttam̄.

#### 104. Tattha katamam̄ asekkhabhāgīyam̄ suttam̄?

“Yassa selūpamam̄ cittam̄, ṭhitam̄ nānupakampati;  
Virattam̄ rajañyesu, kopaneyye na kuppatti;  
Yassevam̄ bhāvitam̄ cittam̄, kuto nam̄ [tam̄ (udā. 34)] dukkhamessatī”ti.

Idam̄ asekkhabhāgīyam̄ suttam̄.

Āyasmato ca sāriputtassa cārikādasamam̄ veyyākaraṇam̄ kātabbanti.

Idam asekkhabhāgīyam suttam.

“Yo brāhmaṇo bāhitapāpadhammo, nihumhuṇko [nihuhuṇko (sī.) passa udā. 4] nikkasāvo yatatto;  
Vedantagū vūsitarahmacariyo, dhammena so brahmavādaṁ vadeyya;  
Yassussadā natthi kuhiñci loke”ti.

Idam asekkhabhāgīyam suttam.

“Bāhitvā pāpake dhamme, ye caranti sadā satā;  
Khīṇasamyojanā buddhā, te ve lokasmi [lokasmim (sī. ka.) passa udā. 5] brāhmaṇā”ti.

Idam asekkhabhāgīyam suttam.

“Yattha āpo ca pathavī, tejo vāyo na gādhati;  
Na tattha sukkā jotanti, ādicco nappakāsati;  
Na tattha candimā bhāti, tamo tattha na vijjati.

“Yadā ca attanāvedi [vedī (sī.) passa udā. 10], muni monena brāhmaṇo;  
Atha rūpā arūpā ca, sukhadukkhā pamuccatī”ti.

Idam asekkhabhāgīyam suttam.

“Yadā sakesu [passa udā. 7] dhammesu, pāragū hoti brāhmaṇo;  
Atha etam pisācañca, pakkulañcātivattatī”ti.

Idam asekkhabhāgīyam suttam.

“Nābhinandati āyantim [āyantim nābhinandati (udā. 8)], pakkamantim na socati;  
Saṅgā saṅgāmajim muttam, tamaham brūmi brāhmaṇa”nti.

Idam asekkhabhāgīyam suttam.

“Na udakena sucī [suci (sī. ka.) passa udā. 9] hoti, bahvettha nhāyatī [nahāyati (sī.)] jano;  
Yamhi saccañca dhammo ca, so sucī so ca brāhmaṇo”ti.

Idam asekkhabhāgīyam suttam.

“Yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā, ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa;  
Vidhūpayam tiṭṭhati mārasenam, sūriyova obhāsayamantalikkha”nti.

Idam asekkhabhāgīyam suttam.

“Santindriyam passatha iriyamānam, tevijjapattam apahānadhammam;  
Sabbāni yogāni upātivatto, akiñcano iriyati pañsukūliko.

“Tam devatā sambahulā uḷārā, brahmavimānam upasaṅkamitvā;  
Ājāniyam jātibalam nisedham, nidha namassanti pasannacittā.

“Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;

Yassa te nābhijānāma, kiṁ tvam̄ nissāya jhāyasi”ti.

Idam̄ asekkhabhāgiyam̄ suttam̄.

“Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū, cirarattam̄ sametikā;  
Sameti nesam̄ saddhammo, dhamme buddhappavedite”.

“Suvinītā kappinenā, dhamme ariyappavedite;  
Dhārenti antimam̄ deham̄, jetvā māram̄ savāhini”nti [savāhana”nti (ka.) passa sam̄. ni. 2.246].

Idam̄ asekkhabhāgiyam̄ suttam̄.

“Nayidam̄ sithilamārabbha, nayidam̄ appena thāmasā;  
Nibbānam̄ adhigantabbam̄, sabbadukkhappamocanam̄ [sabbagantapamocanam̄ (ka.) passa sam̄. ni. 2.238].

“Ayañca daharo bhikkhu, ayamuttamapuriso;  
Dhāreti antimam̄ deham̄, jetvā māram̄ savāhini”nti.

Idam̄ asekkhabhāgiyam̄ suttam̄.

“Dubbañṇako lūkhacīvaro, mogharājā sadā sato;  
Khīñāsavo visam̄yutto, katakicco anāsavo.

“Tevijjo iddhippatto ca, cetopariyakovidō [cetopariyāyakovido (sī.)];  
Dhāreti antimam̄ deham̄, jetvā māram̄ savāhini”nti.

Idam̄ asekkhabhāgiyam̄ suttam̄.

**105.** “Tathāgato, bhikkhave, araham̄ sammāsambuddho rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddhoti vuccati. Bhikkhupi, bhikkhave, paññāvimutto rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto paññāvimuttoti vuccati.

“Tathāgato, bhikkhave, araham̄ sammāsambuddho vedanāya...pe... saññāya...pe... saṅkhārānam̄...pe... viññāṇassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddhoti vuccati. Bhikkhupi, bhikkhave, paññāvimutto viññāṇassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto paññāvimuttoti vuccati.

“Tatra kho, bhikkhave, ko viseso ko adhippayāso [adhippāyo (ka.) passa sam̄. ni. 3.58] kiṁ nānākaraṇam̄ tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa paññāvimuttena bhikkhunāti? Bhagavam̄mūlakā no, bhante, dhammā...pe...

“Tathāgato, bhikkhave, araham̄ sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā, asañjātassa maggassa sañjanetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovidō, maggānugā ca, bhikkhave, etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchāsamannāgatā. Ayam̄ kho, bhikkhave, viseso, ayam̄ adhippayāso, idam̄ nānākaraṇam̄ tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa paññāvimuttena bhikkhunā”ti.

Idam̄ asekkhabhāgiyam̄ suttam̄.

**106.** Tattha katamam samkilesabhāgīyañca vāsanābhāgīyañca suttam?

“Channamativassati [passa udā. 45], vivaṭam nātivassati;  
Tasmā channam vivaretha, evam tam nātivassatī”ti.

“Channamativassatī”ti samkileso, “vivaṭam nātivassatī”ti vāsanā, “tasmā channam vivaretha, evam tam nātivassatī”ti ayam samkileso ca vāsanā ca. Idam samkilesabhāgīyañca vāsanābhāgīyañca suttam.

“Cattārome, mahārāja [bhikkhave (a. ni. 4.85)], puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Katame cattāro? Tamo tamaparāyaṇo tamo jotiparāyaṇo joti tamaparāyaṇo joti jotiparāyaṇo”ti. Tattha yo ca puggalo joti tamaparāyaṇo yo ca puggalo tamo tamaparāyaṇo, ime dve puggalā samkilesabhāgīyā, yo ca puggalo tamo jotiparāyaṇo yo ca puggalo joti jotiparāyaṇo, ime dve puggalā vāsanābhāgīyā. Idam samkilesabhāgīyañca vāsanābhāgīyañca suttam.

Tattha katamam samkilesabhāgīyañca nibbedhabhāgīyañca suttam?

“Na tam daļham bandhanamāhu dhīrā, yadāyasam dārujapabbajañca [dārujam pabbajañca (sam. ni. 1.121)];  
Sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu, puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā”ti;  
Ayan samkileso.

“Etam daļham bandhanamāhu dhīrā, ohārinam sithilam duppamuñcam;  
Etampi chetvāna paribbajanti, anapekkhino kāmasukham pahāyā”ti.

Ayan nibbedho. Idam samkilesabhāgīyañca nibbedhabhāgīyañca suttam.

**107.** “Yañca, bhikkhave, ceteti, yañca pakappeti, yañca anuseti. Ārammaṇametam hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā, ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti, tasmīm patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūlhe āyatim [āyati (sī. ka.) passa sam. ni. 2.38] punabbhavābhiniabbatti hoti, āyatim punabbhavābhiniabbattiyā sati āyatim [āyati (sī. ka.) passa sam. ni. 2.38] jātijarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

“No ce, bhikkhave, ceteti, no ce pakappeti, atha ce anuseti. Ārammaṇametam hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā, ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa [tassa viññāṇassa (sī. ka.) passa sam. ni. 2.38] hoti, tasmīm patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūlhe āyatim punabbhavābhiniabbatti na hoti, āyatim punabbhavābhiniabbattiyā sati āyatim jātijarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti”ti, ayam nibbedho. Idam samkilesabhāgīyañca nibbedhabhāgīyañca suttam.

**108.** Tattha katamam samkilesabhāgīyañca asekhabhāgīyañca suttam?

“Samuddo samuddo’ti kho, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī, neso, bhikkhave, ariyassa vinaye samuddo, mahā eso bhikkhave, udakarāsi mahāudakanṇavo. Cakkhu, bhikkhave, purisassa samuddo, tassa rūpamayo vego. Ayam samkileso.

“Yo tam rūpamayam vegaṁ sahati ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, atari [atāri (sī. ka.) passa sam. ni. 4.228] cakkhusamuddam saūmiṁ sāvaṭṭam sagaham [sagāham (sam. ni. 4.228)] sarakkhasam tiṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo”ti. Ayam asekkho.

“Sotam, bhikkhave...pe... ghānam...pe... jivhā...pe... kāyo...pe... mano, bhikkhave, purisassa samuddo tassa dhammadmayo vegoti. Ayam samkileso.

“Yo tam dhammadmayam vegaṁ sahati, ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, atari manosamuddam saūmiṁ sāvaṭṭam sagaham sarakkhasam tiṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo”ti. Ayam asekkho. Idamavoca bhagavā, idam vatvāna sugato, athāparam etadavoca satthā –

“Yo imam samuddam sagaham sarakkhasam,  
Saūmiṁ sāvaṭṭam sabhayaṁ duttaram accatari;  
Sa vedantagū vusitabrahmacariyo, lokantagū pāragatoti vuccati”ti.

Ayam asekkho. Idam samkilesabhāgiyañca asekkhabhāgiyañca suttam.

“Chayime, bhikkhave, baṭṭasā lokasmim anayāya sattānam byābhādhyā [vadhāya (sam. ni. 4.230)] pāṇīnam. Katame cha? Santi, bhikkhave, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaṇīyā, tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gilitabaliso [gilabaliso (sī. ka.) passa sam. ni. 4.230] mārassa anayam āpanno, byasanaṁ āpanno, yathākāmaṁ karaṇīyo pāpimato.

“Santi, bhikkhave, sotaviññeyyā saddā...pe... ghānaviññeyyā gandhā...pe... jivhāviññeyyā rasā... pe... kāyaviññeyyā phottabbā...pe... manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaṇīyā, tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gilitabaliso mārassa anayam āpanno, byasanaṁ āpanno, yathākāmaṁ karaṇīyo [yathākāmakaraṇīyo (sī.) sam. ni. 4.230] pāpimato”ti. Ayam samkileso.

“Santi ca, bhikkhave, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaṇīyā, tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na gilitabaliso mārassa, abhedi baṭṭasam, paribhedi baṭṭasam, na anayam āpanno, na byasanaṁ āpanno, na yathākāmaṁ karaṇīyo pāpimato.

“Santi ca, bhikkhave, sotaviññeyyā saddā...pe... manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaṇīyā, tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati, nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na gilitabaliso mārassa, abhedi baṭṭasam, paribhedi baṭṭasam, na anayam āpanno, na byasanaṁ āpanno, na yathākāmaṁ karaṇīyo pāpimato”ti. Ayam asekkho. Idam samkilesabhāgiyañca asekkhabhāgiyañca suttam.

**109.** Tattha katamam samkilesabhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca asekkhabhāgiyañca suttam?

“Ayam loko santāpajāto, phassapareto rogam vadati attato [attano (sī. ka.) passa udā. 30]; Yena yena hi maññati [maññanti (sī. ka.)], tato tam hoti aññathā.

“Aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko, bhavapareto bhavamevābhinandati; Yadabhinandati tam bhayam; Yassa bhāyati tam dukkha”nti; Ayam samkileso.

“Bhavavippahānāya kho panidam brahmacariyam vussati”ti; Ayam nibbedho;

“Ye hi keci samañā vā brāhmañā vā bhavena bhavassa vippamokkhamāhaṁsu, sabbe te ‘avippamuttā bhavasmā’ti vadāmi. Ye vā pana keci samañā vā brāhmañā vā vibhavena bhavassa nissaraṇamāhaṁsu, sabbe te ‘anissaṭā bhavasmā’ti vadāmi. Upadhiṁ [upadhi (sī. ka.) passa udā. 30] hi paṭicca dukkhamidaṁ sambhotī’ti. Ayaṁ samkileso.

“Sabbupādānakkhayā natthi dukkhassa sambhavo”ti. Ayam nibbedho.

“Lokamimam passa, puthū avijjāya pareṭā bhūtā bhūtaratā, bhavā aparimuttā, ye hi keci bhavā sabbadhi sabbatthatāya, sabbe te bhavā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā”ti. Ayam samkileso.

“Evametaṁ yathābhūtam, sammappaññāya passato;  
Bhavatañhā pahiyati, vibhavam nābhinandati;  
Sabbaso tañhānaṁ khayā, asesavirāganirodho nibbāna”nti;  
Ayaṁ nibbedho.

“Tassa nibbutassa bhikkhuno, anupādā punabbhavo na hoti;  
Abhibhūto māro vijitasāṅgamo, upaccagā sabbabhavāni tādī”ti.

Ayaṁ asekkho. Idam samkilesabhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca asekkhabhāgiyañca suttam.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave [passa a. ni. 4.5], puggalā. Katame cattāro? Anusotagāmī paṭisotagāmī ṭhitatto tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo”ti. Tattha yoyam puggalo anusotagāmī, ayam puggalo samkilesabhāgiyo. Tattha yoyam puggalo paṭisotagāmī yo ca ṭhitatto, ime dve puggalā nibbedhabhāgiyā. Tattha yoyam puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo, ayam asekkho. Idam samkilesabhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca asekkhabhāgiyañca suttam.

**110.** Tattha katamam samkilesabhāgiyañca vāsanābhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca suttam?

Chaṭṭābhijātiko atthi puggalo kaṇho kaṇhābhijātiko kaṇham dhammaṁ abhijāyati, atthi puggalo kaṇho kaṇhābhijātiko sukkaṁ dhammaṁ abhijāyati, atthi puggalo kaṇho kaṇhābhijātiko akaṇham asukkaṁ akaṇhaasukkavipākaṁ accantadiṭṭham [antam niṭṭham (sī.)] nibbānam ārādheti, atthi puggalo sukko sukkābhijātiko kaṇham dhammaṁ abhijāyati, atthi puggalo sukko sukkābhijātiko sukkaṁ dhammaṁ abhijāyati, atthi puggalo sukko sukkābhijātiko akaṇham asukkaṁ akaṇhaasukkavipākaṁ accantadiṭṭham nibbānam ārādheti.

Tattha yo ca puggalo kaṇho kaṇhābhijātiko kaṇham dhammaṁ abhijāyati, yo ca puggalo sukko sukkābhijātiko kaṇham dhammaṁ abhijāyati, ime dve puggalā samkilesabhāgiyā.

Tattha yo ca puggalo kaṇho kaṇhābhijātiko sukkaṁ dhammaṁ abhijāyati, yo ca puggalo sukko sukkābhijātiko sukkaṁ dhammaṁ abhijāyati, ime dve puggalā vāsanābhāgiyā.

Tattha yo ca puggalo kaṇho kaṇhābhijātiko akaṇham asukkaṁ akaṇhaasukkavipākaṁ accantadiṭṭham nibbānam ārādheti, yo ca puggalo sukko sukkābhijātiko akaṇham asukkaṁ akaṇhaasukkavipākaṁ accantadiṭṭham nibbānam ārādheti, ime dve puggalā nibbedhabhāgiyā, idam samkilesabhāgiyañca vāsanābhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca suttam.

“Cattārimāni, bhikkhave [passa a. ni. 4.232-233], kammāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi kammaṁ kaṇham kaṇhavipākaṁ, atthi kammaṁ sukkaṁ sukkavipākaṁ, atthi kammaṁ kaṇhasukkaṁ kaṇhasukkavipākaṁ, atthi kammaṁ akaṇham asukkaṁ akaṇhaasukkavipākaṁ kammuttamaṁ kammaseṭṭham kammakkhayāya samvattati”.

Tattha yañca kammañ kañhañ kañhavipäkam, yañca kammañ kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipäkam, ayam samkileso. Yañca kammañ sukkam sukkavipäkam, ayam vāsanā. Yañca kammañ akañhañ asukkam akañhaasukkavipäkam kammuttamañ kammasettham kammakkhayāya samvattati, ayam nibbedho. Idam samkilesabhāgīyañca vāsanābhāgīyañca nibbedhabhāgīyañca suttam.

### 111. Tattha katamam vāsanābhāgīyañca, nibbedhabhāgīyañca suttam?

“Laddhāna mānusattam dve, kiccam akiccameva ca;  
Sukiccam ceva puññāni, samyojanavippahānam vā”ti.

“Sukiccam ceva puññāni”ti vāsanā. “Samyojanavippahānam vā”ti nibbedho.

“Puññāni karitvāna, saggā saggam vajanti katapuññā;  
Samyojanappahānā, jarāmarañā vippamuccanti”ti.

“Puññāni karitvāna, saggā saggam vajanti katapuññā”ti vāsanā. “Samyojanappahānā jarāmarañā vippamuccanti”ti nibbedho. Idam vāsanābhāgīyañca nibbedhabhāgīyañca suttam.

“Dvemāni, bhikkhave, padhānāni [passa a. ni. 2.2]. Katamāni dve? Yo ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitesu cīvarapiñḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram pariccajati, yo ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitesu sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo tañhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbāna”nti. Tattha yo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitesu cīvarapiñḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram pariccajati, ayam vāsanā.

Yo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitesu sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo tañhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam, ayam nibbedho. Idam vāsanābhāgīyañca nibbedhabhāgīyañca suttam.

Tattha tañhāsañkilesabhāgīyam suttam tañhāpakkheneva niddisitabbam tīhi tañhāhi – kāmatañhāya bhavatañhāya vibhavatañhāya. Yena yena vā pana vatthunā ajjhositā, tena teneva niddisitabbam, tassā vitthāro chattiñsatañhājāliniyāvicaritāni.

Tattha diñthisañkilesabhāgīyam suttam diñhipakkheneva niddisitabbam ucchedasassatena, yena vā pana vatthunā diñthivasena abhinivisati “idameva saccam moghamāñña”nti, tena teneva niddisitabbam, tassā vitthāro dvāsañthidiñthigatāni.

Tattha duccaritasañkilesabhāgīyam suttam cetanāya cetasikakammena niddisitabbam tīhi duccaritehi – kāyaduccaritenā vacīduccaritenā manoduccaritenā, tassa vitthāro dasaakusalakammapathā.

Tattha tañhāvodānabhāgīyam suttam samathena niddisitabbam, diñhivodānabhāgīyam suttam vipassanā niddisitabbam, duccaritavodānabhāgīyam suttam sucaritenā niddisitabbam. Tīni akusalamūlāni. Tañkissa hetu? Sañsārassa nibbattiyā. Tathā nibbatte sañsāre kāyaduccaritam kāyasucaritam vacīduccaritam vacīsucaritam manoduccaritam manusucaritam iminā asubhena kammavipäkena idam bālalakkhañam nibbattatīti. Idam samkilesabhāgīyam suttam.

Iminā subhena kammavipäkena idam mahāpurisalakkhañam nibbattatīti. Idam vāsanābhāgīyam suttam.

Tattha samkilesabhāgīyam suttam catūhi kilesabhūmīhi niddisitabbam – anusayabhūmiyā pariyoñthānabhūmiyā samyojanabhūmiyā upādānabhūmiyā. Sānusayassa pariyoñthānam jāyati, pariyoñthito samyujjati, samyujjanto upādiyati, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evametassa kevalassa

dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Imāhi catūhi kilesabhūmīhi sabbe kilesā saṅgaham̄ samosaraṇam̄ gacchanti, idam̄ saṃkilesabhāgiyam̄ suttam̄.

Vāsanābhāgiyam̄ suttam̄ tīhi sucaritehi niddisitabbam̄, nibbedhabhāgiyam̄ suttam̄ catūhi saccehi niddisitabbam̄, asekkhabhāgiyam̄ suttam̄ tīhi dhammehi niddisitabbam̄ – buddhadhammehi paccekabuddhadhammehi sāvakabhūmiyā. Jhāyivisaye niddisitabbanti.

**112.** Tattha katame aṭṭhārasa mūlapadā? Lokiyam̄ lokuttaram̄ lokiyañca lokuttarañca, sattādhiṭṭhānam̄ dhammādhiṭṭhānam̄ sattādhiṭṭhānañca dhammādhiṭṭhānañca, ñāṇam̄ ñeyyam̄ ñāṇañca ñeyyañca, dassanañca bhāvanā dassanañca bhāvanā ca, sakavacanañca paravacanañca sakavacanañca paravacanañca, visajjanīyam̄ avisajjanīyam̄ visajjanīyañca avisajjanīyañca, kammañ vipāko kammañca vipāko ca, kusalañ akusalañ kusalañca akusalañca, anuññātam̄ paṭikkhittam̄ anuññātañca paṭikkhittañca, thavo cāti.

Tattha katamam̄ lokiyan̄?

“Na hi pāpam̄ katañ kammañ, sajjukhīramva muccati;  
Dahantam̄ [dahantam̄ (sī. ka.) passa dha. pa. 71] bālamanveti, bhasmacchannova [bhasmāchannova (ka.)] pāvakoti.

Idam̄ lokiyan̄.

“Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, agatigamanāni sabbam̄...pe... nihīyate tassa yaso kālapakkheva candimā”ti. Idam̄ lokiyan̄.

“Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, lokadhammā [passa a. ni. 8.6]. Katame aṭṭha? Lābho alābho, yaso ayaso, nindā pasam̄sā, sukham̄ dukkham̄. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha lokadhammā”ti. Idam̄ lokiyan̄.

Tattha katamam̄ lokuttaram̄?

“Yassindriyāni samathaṅgatāni [samatham̄ gatāni (sī.) passa dha. pa. 94]; Assā yathā sārathinā sudantā;  
Pahīnamānassa anāsavassa, devāpi tassa pihayanti tādino”ti.

Idam̄ lokuttaram̄.

“Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni lokuttarāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyan̄ vīriyindriyan̄ satindriyan̄ samādhindriyan̄ paññindriyan̄. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyāni lokuttarānī”ti. Idam̄ lokuttaram̄.

Tattha katamam̄ lokiyañca lokuttarañca?

“Laddhāna mānusattam̄ dve, kiccam̄ akiccameva cā”ti dve gāthā. Yam̄ iha “sukiccam̄ ceva puññānī”ti ca “puññāni karitvāna, saggā saggam̄ vajanti katapuññā”ti ca. Idam̄ lokiyan̄.

Yam̄ iha “samyojanavippahānam̄ vā”ti ca “samyojanappahānā, jarāmaraṇā vippamuccantī”ti ca, idam̄ lokuttaram̄. Idam̄ lokiyañca lokuttarañca.

“Viññāne ce, bhikkhave, āhāre sati nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti, nāmarūpassa avakkantiyā sati punabbhavo hoti, punabbhave sati jāti hoti, jātiyā sati jarāmaraṇam̄

sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave [passa sam. ni. 2.55], mahārukkho, tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāni yāni ca tiriyaṁ gamāni, sabbāni tāni uddham̄ ojaṁ abhiharanti. Evam̄ hi so, bhikkhave, mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciram dīghamaddhānam̄ tiṭṭheyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, viññāne āhāre sati nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti sabbam̄...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotī’ti. Idam̄ lokiyam̄.

“Viññāne ce, bhikkhave, āhāre asati nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti, nāmarūpassa avakkantiyā asati punabbhavo na hoti, punabbhave asati jāti na hoti, jātiyā asati jarāmaraṇam̄ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahārukkho atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam̄ [kudālapitakam̄ (ka.)] ādāya, so tam rukkham̄ mūle chindeyya, mūle [mūlam̄ (sam. ni. 2.55)] chetvā palikhaṇeyya, palikhaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālimattānipi. So tam rukkham̄ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam̄ chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam̄ chinditvā [chitvā (sī. ka.)] phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikam̄ sakalikam̄ kareyya, sakalikam̄ sakalikam̄ karitvā vātātape visoseyya, vātātape visosetvā agginā ḫaheyya, agginā ḫahetvā masim̄ kareyya, masim̄ karitvā mahāvāte vā ophuneyya, nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya, evam̄ hi so, bhikkhave, mahārukkho ucchinnamūlo assa tālāvatthukato anabhāvam̄kato [anabhāvam̄gato (sī.)] āyatim̄ anuppādadhammo. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, viññāne āhāre asati nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti, nāmarūpassa avakkantiyā asati sabbam̄...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī’ti. Idam̄ lokuttaram̄. Idam̄ lokiyañca lokuttarañca.

### 113. Tattha katamam̄ sattādhiṭṭhānam̄?

“Sabbā disā anuparigamma cetasā, nevajjhagā piyataramattanā kvaci;  
Evam̄ piyo puthu attā paresam̄, tasmā na himse paramattakāmo”ti [param̄ attakāmoti (sī.) sam. ni. 1.119; udā. 41 passitabbam̄].

Idam̄ sattādhiṭṭhānam̄.

“Ye keci bhūtā bhavissanti ye vāpi [ca (sī. ka.) passa udā. 42], sabbe gamissanti pahāya deham̄;  
Tam sabbajānim̄ kusalo veditvā, ātāpiyo [ātāpī so (sī. ka.) passa udā. 42] brahmacariyam̄ careyyā’ti.

Idam̄ sattādhiṭṭhānam̄.

“Sattahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṁ kalyāṇamittam̄ api viveciyamānenā pañāmiyamānenā gale pisanamajjamānenā [galepi pamajjamānenā (sī.)] yāvajīvam̄ na vijahitabbaṁ. Katamehi sattahi? Piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca vattā ca vacanakkhamo ca gambhīrañca kathaṁ kattā hoti, no ca aṭṭhāne [na ca aṭṭhāne (sī. ka.) passa a. ni. 7.37] niyojeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi...pe... na vijahitabbaṁ. Idamavoca bhagavā, idam̄ vatvāna sugato. Athāparam̄ etadavoca satthā –

“Piyo garu bhāvanīyo, vattā ca vacanakkhamo;  
Gambhīrañca kathaṁ kattā, na caṭṭhāne niyojako;  
Tam mittam̄ mittakāmena, yāvajīvampi seviya”nti.

Idam̄ sattādhiṭṭhānam̄.

### Tattha katamam̄ dhammādhiṭṭhānam̄?

“Yañca kāmasukham̄ loke, yañcidam̄ diviyam̄ sukham̄;

Taṇhakkhayasukhassete [taṇhakkhayā sukhassete (sī.) passa udā. 12], kalam nāgghanti soḷasi”nti.

Idam dhammādhiṭṭhānam.

“Susukham [passa theragā. 227] vata nibbānam, sammāsambuddhadesitam;  
Asokam virajam khemam, yattha dukkham nirujjhati”ti.

Idam dhammādhiṭṭhānam.

Tattha katamam sattādhiṭṭhānañca dhammādhiṭṭhānañca

“Mātaram pitaram hantvā, rājāno dve ca khattiye;  
Raṭṭham sānucaram hantvā”ti idam dhammādhiṭṭhānam.

“Anīgho yāti brāhmaṇo”ti; Idam sattādhiṭṭhānam;  
Idam sattādhiṭṭhānañca dhammādhiṭṭhānañca.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, iddhipādā [passa iddhipādasamyutte]. Katame cattāro?  
Chandasamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo, vīriya...pe... citta.  
Vīmamsāsamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo”ti. Idam dhammādhiṭṭhānam.

So kāyepi cittam samodahati, cittepi kāyam samodahati, kāye sukhasaññañca lahusaññañca  
okkamitvā upasampajja viharati. Idam sattādhiṭṭhānam, idam sattādhiṭṭhānañca dhammādhiṭṭhānañca.

#### 114. Tattha katamam ñāṇam?

“Yam tam lokuttaram ñāṇam, sabbaññū yena vuccati;  
Na tassa parihānatthi, sabbakāle pavattatī”ti.

Idam ñāṇam.

“Paññā hi setṭhā lokasmīm, yāyam nibbānagāminī [nibbedhagāminī (itiv. 41)];  
Yāya sammā pajānāti, jātimaraṇasaṅkhaya”nti.

Idam ñāṇam.

Tattha katamam ñeyyam?

“Kittayissāmi te [vo (sī. ka.) passa su. ni. 1072] santim, [dhotakāti bhagavā,]  
Diṭṭhe dhamme anītham;  
Yam viditvā sato caram, tare loke visattikam.

“Tañcāham abhinandāmi, mahesi santimuttamam;  
Yam viditvā sato caram, tare loke visattikam.

“Yam kiñci sampajānāsi, [dhotakāti bhagavā]  
Uddham adho tiriyañcāpi majjhe;  
Etam viditvā saṅgoti loke,  
Bhavābhavāya mākāsi taṇha”nti.

Idam ñeyyam.

“Catunnam, bhikkhave, ariyasaccānam ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṁ dīghamaddhānam sandhāvitaṁ samsaritaṁ mamañceva tumhākañca...pe... tayidam, bhikkhave, dukkham ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdham, dukkhasamudayam [dukkhasamudayo (sī. ka.) passa dī. ni. 2.155] ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdham, dukkhanirodham [dukkhanirodho (sī. ka.)] ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdham, dukkhanirodthagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdham. Ucchinna bhavatañhā, khīñā bhavanetti, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā, idam vatvāna sugato, athāparam etadavoca satthā –

“Catunnam ariyasaccānam, yathābhūtam adassanā;  
Samsitam [samsaritam (sī.ka.)] dīghamaddhānam, tāsu tāsveva jātisu.

“Tāni etāni diṭṭhāni, bhavanetti samūhatā;  
Ucchinnaṁ mūlam dukkhassa, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti.

Idam ñeyyam.

Tattha katamañ ñāṇañca ñeyyañca? Rūpaṁ aniccam, vedanā aniccā, saññā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññānam aniccati. Idam ñeyyam.

Evam jānam evam passam ariyasāvako “rūpaṁ anicca”nti passati, “vedanā aniccā”ti passati, “saññā...pe... saṅkhāre...pe... viññānam anicca”nti passatīti. Idam ñāṇam.

So parimuccati rūpena, parimuccati vedanāya, parimuccati saññāya, parimuccati saṅkhārehi, parimuccati viññāñamhā, parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmīti. Idam ñāṇañca ñeyyañca.

“Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā”ti idam ñeyyam. “Yadā paññāya passatī”ti idam ñāṇam. “Atha nibbindati dukkhe esa maggo visuddhiyā”ti idam ñāṇañca ñeyyañca.

“Sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā”ti idam ñeyyam. “Yadā paññāya passatī”ti idam ñāṇam. “Atha nibbindati dukkhe esa maggo visuddhiyā”ti idam ñāṇañca ñeyyañca.

“Sabbe dharmā anattā”ti idam ñeyyam. “Yadā paññāya passatī”ti idam ñāṇam. “Atha nibbindati dukkhe esa maggo visuddhiyā”ti idam ñāṇañca ñeyyañca.

“Ye hi keci, soṇa [passa sam. ni. 3.49], samañā vā brāhmañā vā aniccena rūpena dukkhena vipariñāmadhammena ‘seyyohamasmī’ti vā samanupassanti, ‘sadišohamasmī’ti vā samanupassanti, ‘hīnohamasmī’ti vā samanupassanti. Kimaññatra yathābhūtassa adassanā. Aniccāya vedanāya...pe... aniccāya saññāya...pe... aniccehi saṅkhārehi...pe... aniccena viññāñena dukkhena vipariñāmadhammena ‘seyyohamasmī’ti vā samanupassanti, ‘sadišohamasmī’ti vā samanupassanti, ‘hīnohamasmī’ti vā samanupassanti, kimaññatra yathābhūtassa adassanā”ti. Idam ñeyyam.

“Ye ca kho keci, soṇa, samañā vā brāhmañā vā aniccena rūpena dukkhena vipariñāmadhammena ‘seyyohamasmī’tipi na samanupassanti, ‘sadišohamasmī’tipi na samanupassanti, ‘hīnohamasmī’tipi na samanupassanti, kimaññatra yathābhūtassa dassanā. Aniccāya vedanāya...pe... aniccāya saññāya...pe... aniccehi saṅkhārehi...pe... aniccena viññāñena dukkhena vipariñāmadhammena ‘seyyohamasmī’tipi na samanupassanti, ‘sadišohamasmī’tipi na samanupassanti, ‘hīnohamasmī’tipi na samanupassanti, kimaññatra yathābhūtassa dassanāti. Idam ñāṇam.

Idam ñāṇañca ñeyyañca.

Tattha katamām dassanām?

115. “Ye ariyasaccāni vibhāvayanti, gambhīrapaññena sudesitāni;  
Kiñcapi te honti bhusam̄ pamattā [bhusappamattā (sī.) passa khu. pā. 609], na te bhavam̄  
aṭṭhamamādiyantī”ti.

Idam̄ dassanām.

“Yathindakhīlo pathavissito siyā, catubbhi vātehi asampakampiyo;  
Tathūpamām sappurisam̄ vadāmi, yo ariyasaccāni avecca passatī”ti.

Idam̄ dassanām.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānam̄ byākareyya ‘khīṇanirayomhi, khīṇatiracchānayoni, khīṇapettivisayo, khīṇapāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano, sattakkhattuparamam̄ [sattakkhattuparamo (sī.)] deve ca manusse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantam̄ karissāmī”ti.  
Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa tathāgate saddhā niviṭṭhā patiṭṭhitā virūlhā mūlajātā asaṅhāriyā samañena vā brāhmañena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmim̄ saha dhammena, dhamme kho pana niṭṭham̄ gato hoti, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattam̄ veditabbo viññūhi, yadidam̄ madanimmadano...pe... nirodho nibbānam̄, saha dhammiyā kho panassa honti iṭṭhā kantā piyā manāpā gihī ceva pabbajitā ca.  
Ariyakantehi kho pana silehi samannāgato hoti akhanḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasaṭṭhehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānam̄ byākareyya ‘khīṇanirayomhi, khīṇatiracchānayoni, khīṇapettivisayo, khīṇapāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano, sattakkhattuparamam̄ deve ca manusse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantam̄ karissāmī”ti.

Idam̄ dassanām.

Tattha katamā bhāvanā?

“Yassindriyāni bhāvitāni [subbhāvitāni (sī. ka.) passa su. ni. 512], ajjhattam̄ bahiddhā ca sabbaloke;  
Nibbijja imam̄ parañca lokam̄, kālam̄ kaṅkhati bhāvito sadanto”ti.

Ayaṁ bhāvanā.

“Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, dhammapadāni [passa a. ni. 4.29]. Katamāni cattāri? Anabhijjhā dhammapadam̄, abyāpādo dhammapadam̄, sammāsatī dhammapadam̄, sammāsamādhi dhammapadam̄, imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri dhammapadānī”ti. Ayaṁ bhāvanā.

Tattha katamām dassanañca bhāvanā ca? “Pañca chinde pañca jahe”ti idam̄ dassanām. “Pañca cuttari bhāvaye. Pañca saṅgātigo bhikkhu, oghatiṇṇoti vuccatī”ti ayaṁ bhāvanā. Idam̄ dassanañca bhāvanā ca.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni [passa sam. ni. 5.493]. Katamāni tīṇi, anaññataññassāmītindriyam̄ aññindriyam̄ aññatāvindriyam̄. Katamañca, bhikkhave, anaññataññassāmītindriyam̄? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anabhisametassa dukkhassa ariyasaccassa abhisamayāya chandaṁ janeti vāyamati vīriyam̄ ārabhati cittam̄ paggañhāti padahati, anabhisametassa dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa...pe...

dukkhanirodhassa...pe... dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa abhisamayāya chandaṁ janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittaṁ paggañhāti padahati. Idam, bhikkhave, anaññātaññassāmītindriya”nti. Idam dassanam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, aññindriyam? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ‘ayam dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ‘ayaṁ dukkhanirodho’ti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Idam, bhikkhave, aññindriyam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, aññatāvindriyam? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, khīñā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti. Idam, bhikkhave, aññatāvindriya”nti. Ayam bhāvanā.

Idam dassanañca bhāvanā ca.

#### 116. Tattha katamam sakavacanam?

“Sabbapāpassa akaraṇam, kusalassa upasampadā;  
Sacittapariyodāpanam, etam buddhāna sāsana”nti.

Idam sakavacanam.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālāpadānāni, yehi bālam bāloti pare sañjānanti. Katamāni tīṇi? Bālo, bhikkhave, duccintitacintī ca hoti, dubbhāsitabhāsī ca hoti, dukkaṭakammakārī [dukkatakammakārī (sī.) ma. ni. 3.246; a. ni. 3.3 passitabbam] ca hoti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālāpadānāni.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitāpadānāni, yehi paṇḍitam paṇḍitoti pare sañjānanti. Katamāni tīṇi? Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, sucintitacintī ca hoti, subhāsitabhāsī ca hoti, sukatakammakārī ca hoti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitāpadānānī”ti.

Idam sakavacanam.

#### Tattha katamam paravacanam?

“Pathavīsamo natthi vitthato, ninno pātālasamo na vijjati;  
Merusamo natthi unnato, cakkavattisadiso natthi poriso”ti.

Idam paravacanam.

“Hotu, devānaminda, subhāsitena jayoti. Hotu, vepacitti subhāsitena jayoti. Bhaṇa, vepacitti, gātha’nti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vepacitti asurindo imam gātham abhāsi –

“Bhiyyo bālā pabhijjeyyum [pakujjhelyum (sī. ka.) passa sam. ni. 1.251], no cassa paṭisedhako;  
Tasmā bhusena daññena, dhīro bālam nisedhaye”ti.

“Bhāsitāya kho pana, bhikkhave, vepacittinā asurindena gāthāya asurā anumodim̄su, devā tuṇhī ahesum. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vepacitti asurindo sakkam devānamindam etadavoca ‘bhaṇa,

devānaminda, gātha'nti. Evam vutte, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo imam gātham abhāsi –

“Etadeva aham maññe, bālassa paṭisedhanam;  
Param saṅkupitam ñatvā, yo sato upasammati”ti.

“Bhāsitāya kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkena devānamindena gāthāya devā anumodim̄su, asurā tuṇhī ahesum. Atha kho, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo vepacittim̄ asurindam̄ etadavoca ‘bhaṇa, vepacitti, gātha’nti. Evam vutte, bhikkhave, vepacitti asurindo imam gātham abhāsi –

“Etadeva titikkhāya, vajjam passāmi vāsava;  
Yadā nam maññati [maññatī (sī.) passa sam. ni. 1.251] bālo, bhayā myāyam titikkhati;  
Ajjhāruhati dummedho, gova bhiyyo palāyina”nti.

“Bhāsitāya kho pana, bhikkhave, vepacittinā asurindena gāthāya asurā anumodim̄su, devā tuṇhī ahesum. Atha kho vepacitti asurindo sakkam̄ devānamindam̄ etadavoca ‘bhaṇa, devānaminda, gātha’nti. Evam vutte, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo imā gāthāyo abhāsi –

“Kāmam maññatu vā mā vā, bhayā myāyam titikkhati;  
Sadatthaparamā atthā, khantā bhiyyo na vijjati.

“Yo have balavā santo, dubbalassa titikkhati;  
Tamāhu paramam khanti, niccam khamati dubbalo.

“Abalam tam balam āhu, yassa bālabalam balam;  
Balassa dhammaguttassa, paṭivattā na vijjati.

“Tasseva tena pāpiyo, yo kuddham paṭikujjhati;  
Kuddham appaṭikujjhanto, saṅgāmam jeti dujjayam.

“Ubhinnamatthaṁ carati, attano ca parassa ca;  
Param saṅkupitam ñatvā, yo sato upasammati.

“Ubhinnam tikichantānam, attano ca parassa ca;  
Janā maññanti bāloti, ye dhammassa akovidā”ti.

“Bhāsitāsu kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkena devānamindena gāthāsu devā anumodim̄su, asurā tuṇhī ahesu”nti. Idam paravacanam.

## 117. Tattha katamam sakavacanañca paravacanañca?

Yañca pattam yañca pattabbam ubhayametam rajānukiṇṇam āturassānusikkhato. Ye ca sikkhāsārā sīlam vataṁ jīvitam brahmaçariyam upaṭṭhānasārā, ayameko anto. Ye ca evamvādino evamdiṭṭhino “natthi kāmesu doso”ti, ayaṁ dutiyo anto. Iccete ubho antā kaṭasivaḍḍhanā kaṭasiyo diṭṭhim vadḍhenti. Ete ubho ante anabhiññāya olīyanti eke atidhāvanti eketi. Idam paravacanam.

Ye ca kho te ubho ante abhiññāya tatra ca na ahesum, tena ca amaññim̄su, vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāyāti. Idam sakavacanam. Ayaṁ udāno sakavacanañca paravacanañca.

Rājā pasenadi [passenadi (ka.) passa sam. ni. 1.113] kosalo bhagavantam etadavoca – idha mayham, bhante, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi ‘kesam nu kho piyo attā,

kesam appiyo attā”ti. Tassa mayham, bhante, etadahosi “ye ca kho keci kāyena duccaritam caranti, vācāya duccaritam caranti, manasā duccaritam caranti, tesam appiyo attā. Kiñcāpi te evam vadeyyum ‘piyo no attā’ti, atha kho tesam appiyo attā. Tam kissa hetu? Yam hi appiyo appiyassa kareyya, tam te attanāva attano karonti, tasmā tesam appiyo attā. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sūcaritam caranti, vācāya sūcaritam caranti, manasā sūcaritam caranti, tesam piyo attā. Kiñcāpi te evam vadeyyum ‘appiyo no attā’ti, atha kho tesam piyo attā. Tam kissa hetu? Yam hi piyo piyassa kareyya. Tam te attanāva attano karonti. Tasmā tesam piyo attā”ti.

“Evametam, mahārāja, evametam, mahārāja, ye hi keci, mahārāja, kāyena duccaritam caranti, vācāya duccaritam caranti, manasā duccaritam caranti tasmā tesam appiyo attā. Kiñcāpi te evam vadeyyum ‘piyo no attā’ti, atha kho tesam appiyo attā. Tam kissa hetu? Yam hi, mahārāja, appiyo appiyassa kareyya, tam te attanāva attano karonti, tasmā tesam appiyo attā. Ye ca kho keci mahārāja kāyena sūcaritam caranti, vācāya sūcaritam caranti, manasā sūcaritam caranti, tesam piyo attā. Kiñcāpi te evam vadeyyum ‘appiyo no attā’ti, atha kho tesam piyo attā. Tam kissa hetu? Yam hi, mahārāja, piyo piyassa kareyya, tam te attanāva attano karonti, tasmā tesam piyo attāti. Idamavoca bhagavā...pe... satthā –

“Attānañce piyam jaññā, na nam pāpena samyuje;  
Na hi tam sulabham hoti, sukham dukkatakārinā.

“Antakenādhipannassa [marañenābhībhūtassa (ka.) passa sam. ni. 1.115], jahato mānusam bhavam;  
Kiñ hi tassa sakam hoti, kiñca ādāya gacchati;  
Kiñcassa anugam hoti, chāyāva anapāyinī.

“Ubho puññañca pāpañca, yam macco kurute idha;  
Tañhi tassa sakam hoti, tamva ādāya gacchati;  
Tamvassa anugam hoti, chāyāva anapāyinī.

“Tasmā kareyya kalyānam, nicayam samparāyikam;  
Puññāni paralokasmim, patiññhā honti pāṇina”nti.

Idam suttam paravacanaṁ. Anugīti sakavacanaṁ. Idam sakavacanañca paravacanañca.

## 118. Tattha katamam visajjanīyam?

Pañhe pucchite idam abhiññeyyam, idam pariññeyyam, idam pahātabbam, idam bhāvetabbam, idam sacchikātabbam, ime dhammā evamgahitā idam phalam nibbattayanti. Tesam evamgahitānam ayamattho iti idam visajjanīyam. “Uñaro buddho bhagavā”ti buddhauñāratañ dhammasvākkhātatañ saṅgasuppañipattiñca ekañseneva niddise. “Sabbe sañkhārā aniccā”ti “sabbe sañkhārā dukkhā”ti “sabbe dhammā anattā”ti ekañseneva niddise. Yam vā panaññampi evam jātiyam. Idam visajjanīyam.

Tattha katamam avisajjanīyam?

“Ākañkhato te naradammasārathi [naradammasārathī (sī.)], devā manussā manasā vicintitam; Sabbe na jaññā kasiññapi pāñino, santañ samādhim arañam nisevato; Kintam bhagavā ākañkhati”ti.

Idam avisajjanīyam.

Ettako bhagavā sīlakkhandhe samādhikkhandhe paññākkhandhe vimuttikkhandhe

vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhe iriyāyam pabhāve hitesitāyam karuñāyam iddhiyanti. Idam avisajjanīyam.

“Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa loke uppādā tiṇṇam ratanānam uppādo buddharatanassa dhammaratanassa saṅgharatanassa”. Kim pamāṇāni tīṇi ratanānīti? Idam avisajjanīyam.

Buddhavisayo avisajjanīyo. Puggalaparoparaññutā avisajjanīyā. “Pubbā, bhikkhave, koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānam sattānam tanhāsamyojanānam sakīm nirayam sakīm tiracchānayonim sakīm pettivisayam sakīm asurayonim sakīm deve sakīm manusse sandhāvitam saṃsaritam”. Katamā pubbā koṭīti avisajjanīyam. Na paññāyatīti sāvakānam nāṇavekallena. Duvidhā buddhānam bhagavantānam desanā attūpanāyikā ca parūpanāyikā ca. Na paññāyatīti parūpanāyikā. Natthi buddhānam bhagavantānam avijānanāti [appajānanāti (sī.)] attūpanāyikā. Yathā bhagavā kokālikam bhikkhum ārabba aññataram bhikkhum evamāha –

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsatikhāriko kosalako tilavāho...pe... na tveva eko abbudo nirayo. Seyyathāpi bhikkhu, vīsati abbudā nirayā, evameko nirabbudo nirayo [nirabbudanirayo (sam. ni. 1.181)]. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati nirabbudā nirayā, evameko ababo nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati ababā nirayā, evameko aṭaṭo nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati aṭaṭā nirayā, evameko ahaho nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati ahahā nirayā, evameko kumudo nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati kumudā nirayā, evameko sogandhiko nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati sogandhikā nirayā, evameko uppalañko nirayo [uppalañirayo (sam. ni. 1.181)]. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati uppalañkā nirayā, evameko puṇḍarīko nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati puṇḍarīkā nirayā, evameko padumo nirayo. Padume pana, bhikkhu, niraye kokāliko bhikkhu upapanno sāriputtamoggallānesu cittam āghātetvā”ti. Yam vā pana kiñci bhagavā āha “ayam appameyyo asaṅkhye”ti. Sabbam tam avisajjanīyam. Idam avisajjanīyam.

**119.** Tattha katamā visajjanīyañca avisajjanīyañca, yadā so upako ājīvako bhagavantam āha “kuhiñ, āvuso gotama, gamissasi”ti. Bhagavā āha –

“Bārāṇasim gamissāmi, aham tam amatadundubhim; Dhammadakkam pavattetum, loke appativattiya”nti.

Upako ājīvako āha “‘jino’ti kho āvuso, bho gotama, patijānāsi”ti. Bhagavā āha –

“Mādisā ve jinā [jinā ve mādisā (sī. ka.) passa ma. ni. 2.341] honti, ye pattā āsavakkhayam; Jitā me pāpakā dhammā, tasmāham upakā jino”ti.

Kathañ jino kena jinoti visajjanīyam. Katamo jinoti avisajjanīyam. Katamo āsavakkhayo, rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayoti visajjanīyam. Kittako āsavakkhayoti avisajjanīyam. Idam visajjanīyañca avisajjanīyañca.

Atthi tathāgatoti visajjanīyam. Atthi rūpanti visajjanīyam. Rūpañ tathāgatoti avisajjanīyam. Rūpavā tathāgatoti avisajjanīyam. Rūpe tathāgatoti avisajjanīyam. Tathāgate rūpanti avisajjanīyam. Evañ atthi vedanā...pe... saññā...pe... saṅkhārā...pe... atthi viññāñanti visajjanīyam. Viññānam tathāgatoti avisajjanīyam. Viññānavā tathāgatoti avisajjanīyam. Viññāne tathāgatoti avisajjanīyam. Tathāgate viññāñanti avisajjanīyam. Aññatra rūpena tathāgatoti avisajjanīyam. Aññatra vedanāya...pe... saññāya...pe... saṅkhārehi...pe... viññāñena tathāgatoti avisajjanīyam. Ayam so tathāgato arūpako... pe... avedanako...pe... asaññako...pe... asaṅkhārako...pe... aviññāñakoti avisajjanīyam. Idam visajjanīyañca avisajjanīyañca.

Passati bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte cavamāne upapajjamāne

evaṁ sabbam...pe... yathākammūpage satte pajānātīti visajjanīyam. Katame sattā, katamo tathāgatoti avisajjanīyam. Idam visajjanīyañca avisajjanīyañca.

Atthi tathāgatoti visajjanīyam. Atthi tathāgato param maraṇāti avisajjanīyam. Idam visajjanīyañca avisajjanīyañca.

## 120. Tattha katamam kammam?

“Antakenādhipannassa, jahato mānusam bhavam;  
Kiṁ hi tassa sakam hoti, kiñca ādāya gacchati;  
Kiñcassa anugam hoti, chāyāva anapāyinī.

“Ubho puññañca pāpañca, yam macco kurute idha;  
Tañhi tassa sakam hoti, tamva [tañca (sī. ka.) passa sam. ni. 1.115] ādāya gacchati;  
Tamvassa anugam hoti, chāyāva anapāyinī’ti.

Idam kammañ.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bālam pīṭhasamārūlham vā mañcasamārūlham vā chamāyam [chamāya (sī. ka.) passa ma. ni. 3.248] vā semānam yānissa pubbe pāpakāni kammāni katāni kāyena duccaritāni vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni, tānissa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholaṁbanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahatañ pabbatakūṭānam chāyā sāyanhasamayam pathaviyam olambanti ajjholaṁbanti abhippalambanti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bālam pīṭhasamārūlham vā mañcasamārūlham vā chamāyam vā semānam yānissa pubbe pāpakāni kammāni katāni kāyena duccaritāni vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni, tānissa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholaṁbanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evam hoti ‘akatañ vata me kalyāṇam, akatañ kusalam, akatañ bhīruttāṇam. Katañ pāpam, katañ luddam, katañ kibbisam, yāvatā bho akatakalyāṇānam akatakusalānam akatabhīruttāṇānam kataluddānam katakibbisānam gati, tam gatim pecca gacchāmī’ti, so socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandati sammoham āpajjati’ti.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, pañditam pīṭhasamārūlham vā mañcasamārūlham vā chamāyam vā semānam yānissa pubbe kalyāṇāni kammāni katāni kāyena sucaritāni vācāya sucaritāni manasā sucaritāni, tānissa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholaṁbanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahatañ pabbatakūṭānam chāyā sāyanhasamayam pathaviyam olambanti ajjholaṁbanti abhippalambanti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, pañditam pīṭhasamārūlham vā mañcasamārūlham vā chamāyam vā semānam yānissa pubbe kalyāṇāni kammāni katāni kāyena sucaritāni vācāya sucaritāni manasā sucaritāni, tānissa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholaṁbanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, pañditassa ‘evaṁ hoti akatañ vata me pāpam, akatañ luddam, akatañ kibbisam. Katañ kalyāṇam, katañ kusalam, katañ bhīruttāṇam, yāvatā bho akatapāpānam akataluddānam akatakibbisānam katakalyāṇānam katakusalānam katabhīruttāṇānam gati, tam gatim pecca gacchāmī’ti, so na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati, ‘katañ me puññam, akatañ pāpam, yā bhavissati gati akatapāpāssa akataluddassa akatakibbisāssa katapuññāssa katakusalassa katabhīruttāṇāssa, tam pecca bhave gatim paccanubhavissāmī’ti vippatisāro na jāyati. Avippatisārino kho, bhikkhave, itthiyā vā purisassa vā gihino vā pabbajitassa vā bhaddakam maraṇam bhaddikā kālaṅkiriyatī vadāmī’ti. Idam kammañ.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, duccaritāni. Katamāni tīṇi, kāyaduccaritam vacīduccaritam manoduccaritam. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi duccaritāni. Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, sucaritāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Kāyasucaritam vacīsucaritam manosucaritam. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi sucaritāni. Idam kammañ.

Tattha katamo vipāko?

“Lābhā vo, bhikkhave, suladdham vo, bhikkhave, khaṇo vo, bhikkhave, paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya. Diṭṭhā mayā, bhikkhave, cha phassāyatanič nāma nirayā. Tattha yaṁ kiñci cakkhunā rūpam passati aniṭṭharūpamyeva passati, no iṭṭharūpam. Akantarūpamyeva passati, no kantarūpam. Amanāparūpamyeva passati, no manāparūpam.

Yaṁ kiñci sotena saddam suṇāti...pe... ghānena...pe... jivhāya...pe... kāyena...pe... yaṁ kiñci manasā dhammam Vijānāti aniṭṭhadhammamyeva vijānāti, no iṭṭhadhammam. Akantadhammamyeva vijānāti, no kantadhammam. Amanāpadhammamyeva vijānāti, no manāpadhammam. Lābhā vo, bhikkhave, suladdham vo, bhikkhave, khaṇo vo, bhikkhave, paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya.

“Diṭṭhā mayā, bhikkhave, cha phassāyatanič nāma saggā. Tattha yaṁ kiñci cakkhunā rūpam passati iṭṭharūpamyeva passati, no aniṭṭharūpam. Kantarūpamyeva passati, no akantarūpam. Manāparūpamyeva passati, no amanāparūpam. Yaṁ kiñci sotena saddam suṇāti...pe... ghānena ...pe... jivhāya...pe... kāyena...pe... manasā dhammam Vijānāti iṭṭhadhammamyeva vijānāti, no aniṭṭhadhammam. Kantadhammamyeva vijānāti, no akantadhammam. Manāpadhammamyeva vijānāti, no amanāpadhammam. Lābhā vo, bhikkhave, suladdham vo, bhikkhave, khaṇo vo, bhikkhave, paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāyā”ti. Ayam vipāko.

“Saṭṭhivassasahassāni, paripuṇṇāni sabbaso;  
Niraye paccamānānam [paccamānassa (ka.) passa pe. va. 802], kadā anto bhavissati.

“Natthi anto kuto anto, na anto paṭidissati [patidissati (sī.) jā. 1.4.55];  
Tadā hi pakataṁ pāpam, tuyham mayhañca mārisā”ti.

Ayam vipāko.

**121.** Tattha katamam kammañca vipāko ca?

“Adhammacārī hi naro pamatto, yahim yahim gacchatī duggatī yo;  
So nam adhammo carito hanāti, sayam gahīto yathā kañhasappo.

“Na hi [passa theragā. 304] dhammo adhammo ca, ubho samavipākino;  
Adhammo nirayaṁ neti, dhammo pāpeti suggati”nti.

Idam kammañca vipāko ca.

“Mā, bhikkhave, puññānam bhāyittha, sukhassetam, bhikkhave, adhivacanam iṭṭhassa kantassa piyassa manāpassa yadiam puññāni. Abhijānāmi kho panāham, bhikkhave, dīgharattam katānam puññānam iṭṭham [dīgharattam iṭṭham (sī. ka.) passa itiv. 22] kantam piyam manāpam vipākam paccanubhūtam, satta vassāni mettacittam bhāvetvā satta saṁvatṭavivatṭakappe na imam [na yimam (itiv. 22)] lokam punarāgamāsim. Saṁvatṭamāne sudāham, bhikkhave, kappe ābhassarūpago homi. Vivaṭtamāne kappe suññam brahmavimānam upapajjāmi. Tatra sudāham [sudam (itiv. 22)], bhikkhave, brahmā homi mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudasoso vasavattī. Chattimṣakkhattum kho panāham, bhikkhave, sakko ahosim devānamindo, anekasatakkhattum rājā ahosim cakkavattī [cakkavatti (ka.)] dhammadiko dhammarājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadathāvariya appatto sattaratanasamannāgato, ko pana vādo padesarajjassa? Tassa mayham, bhikkhave, etadahosi ‘kissa nu kho me idam kammassa phalam, kissa kammassa vipāko, yenāham etarahi evam̄mahiddhiko evam̄mahānubhāvo’ti. Tassa mayham, bhikkhave, etadahosi ‘tiṇṇam kho me idam kammānam phalam, tiṇṇam kammānam vipāko. Yenāham etarahi evam̄mahiddhiko evam̄mahānubhāvo’ti. Seyyathidam, dānassa damassa

saṃyamassā”ti. Tattha yañca dānam yo ca damo yo ca saṃyamo, idam kammañ. Yo tappaccayā vipāko paccanubhūto, ayañ vipāko. Tathā cūlakammavibhaṅgo vattabbo.

Yam subhassa māṇavassa todeyyaputtassa desitam. Tattha ye dhammā appāyukadīghāyukatāya saṃvattanti bahvābādhaappābādhatāya appesakkhamahesakkhatāya dubbaññasuvañnatāya nīcakulikauccakulikatāya appabhogamahābhogatāya dappaññapaññavantatāya ca saṃvattanti, idam kammañ. Yā tattha appāyukadīghāyukatā...pe... dappaññapaññavantatā, ayañ vipāko. Idam kammañca vipāko ca.

**122.** Tattha katamam kusalam?

“Vācānurakkhī manasā susaṃvuto, kāyena ca nākusalam kayirā [akusalam na kayirā (sī.) passa dha. pa. 281];

Ete tayo kammapathe visodhaye, ārādhaye maggatisippavedita”nti.

Idam kusalam.

“Yassa kāyena vācāya, manasā natthi dukkaṭam;  
Saṃvutam tīhi ṭhānehi, tamaham brūmi brāhmaṇa”nti.

Idam kusalam.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, kusalamūlāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Alobho kusalamūlam, adoso kusalamūlam, amoho kusalamūlam. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi kusalamūlāni. Idam kusalam. “Vijjā, bhikkhave [vijjā ca kho bhikkhave (saṃyuttanikāye)], pubbangamā kusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya anudeva [anvadeva (sī. ka.), syādikanḍe (moggallāne) 11 suttam passitabbam] hirī ottappañcā”ti. Idam kusalam.

Tattha katamam akusalam?

“Yassa accanta dussīlyam, māluvā sālamivottatam;  
Karoti so tathattānam, yathā nam icchatī diso”ti.

Idam akusalam.

“Attanā hi katañ pāpam, attajam attasambhavañ;  
Abhimaththati [abhimanththi (sī.) passa dha. pa. 161] dummedham, vajiramvasmamayañ maṇi”nti.

Idam akusalam.

“Dasa kammapathe niseviya, akusalākusalehi vivajjītā;  
Garahā ca bhavanti devate, bālamatī nirayesu paccare”ti.

Idam akusalam.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, akusalamūlāni [passa a. ni. 3.70], katamāni tīṇi? Lobho akusalamūlam, doso akusalamūlam, moho akusalamūlam. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi akusalamūlāni”. Idam akusalam.

Tattha katamañ kusalañca akusalañca?

“Yādisam [sam. ni. 1.256] vāpate bījam, tādisam harate phalam;  
Kalyāṇakārī kalyāṇam, pāpakārī ca pāpaka”nti.

Tattha yam āha “kalyāṇakārī kalyāṇa”nti, idam kusalam. Yam āha “pāpakārī ca pāpaka”nti, idam akusalam. Idam kusalañca akusalañca.

“Subhena kammena vajanti suggatiṁ, apāyabhūmiṁ asubhena kammunā;  
Khayā ca kammassa vimuttacetaso, nibbanti te jotirivindhanakkhayā”.

Tattha yam āha “subhena kammena vajanti suggati”nti, idam kusalam. Yam āha “apāyabhūmiṁ asubhena kammunā”ti, idam akusalam. Idam kusalañca akusalañca.

### 123. Tattha katamam anuññātam?

“Yathāpi bhamaro puppham, vaṇṇagandhamahethayam [vaṇṇagandham aheṭhayam (sī.) passa dha. pa. 49];  
Paleti [paleti (ka.)] rasamādāya, evam gāme munī care”ti.

Idam anuññātam.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnam karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi, idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pātimokkhasaṁvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayaḍassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhapadesu, kāyakammavacīkammena samannāgato kusalena parisuddhājīvo. Āraddhavīriyo kho pana hoti thāmavā dalhaporakkamo anikkhittadhuro akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam bhāvanāya sacchikiriyāya. Paññavā kho pana hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnam tīṇi karaṇīyāni”ti. Idam anuññātam.

“Dasayime [dasa ime (sī. ka.) passa a. ni. 10.48], bhikkhave, dhammā pabbajitena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbā. Katame dasa? ‘Vevanniyamhi ajjhupagato’ti pabbajitena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbaṁ...pe... ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā pabbajitena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbā”ti. Idam anuññātam.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Kāyasucaritam vacīsucaritam manosucaritanti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi karaṇīyāni”ti. Idam anuññātam.

### Tattha katamam paṭikkhittam?

“Natthi puttasaṁpam, natthi gosaṁitam [goṇasaṁpam (ka.) passa sam. ni. 1.13]  
dhanaṁ;  
Natthi sūriyasaṁpā [suriyasaṁpā (sī.)] ābhā, samuddaparamā sarā”ti.

Bhagavā āha –

“Natthi attasaṁpam pemam, natthi dhaññasaṁpam dhanaṁ;  
Natthi paññasaṁpā ābhā, vuṭṭhiveparamā sarā”ti.

Ettha yam purimakam, idam paṭikkhittam.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave अंकुराणीयानि. Katamāni tīṇi? Kāyaduccaritam vacīduccaritam

manoduccaritanti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi akaraṇīyānī”ti. Idam paṭikkhittam.

#### 124. Tattha katamam anuññatañca paṭikkhittañca?

“Kiṁśūdha bhītā janatā anekā, maggo canekāyatano pavutto [canekāyatanaappavuttā (sam. ni. 1.75)];

Pucchāmi tam gotama bhūripañña, kismim thito paralokam na bhāyeti.

“Vācam manāñca paṇidhāya sammā, kāyena pāpāni akubbamāno;  
Bahvannapānam ghamāvasanto, saddho mudū saṃvibhāgī vadaññū;  
Etesu dhammesu thito catūsu, dhamme thito paralokam na bhāye”ti.

Tattha yam āha “vācam manāñca paṇidhāya sammā”ti, idam anuññatam. “Kāyena pāpāni akubbamāno”ti, idam paṭikkhittam. “Bahvannapānam ghamāvasanto, saddho mudū saṃvibhāgī vadaññū. Etesu dhammesu thito catūsu, dhamme thito paralokam na bhāye”ti, idam anuññatam. Idam anuññatañca paṭikkhittañca.

“Sabbapāpassa akaraṇam, kusalassa upasampadā;  
Sacittapariyodāpanam, etam buddhānasāsanam”.

Tattha yam āha “sabbapāpassa akaraṇa”nti, idam paṭikkhittam, yam āha “kusalassa upasampadā”ti, idam anuññatam. Idam anuññatañca paṭikkhittañca.

“Kāyasamācārampāham, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbampi asevitabbampi.  
Vacīsamācārampāham, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbampi asevitabbampi.  
Manosamācārampāham devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi...pe... pariyesanampāham, devānaminda,  
duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbampi asevitabbampi”.

“Kāyasamācārampāham, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbampi asevitabbampī”ti iti kho panetam vuttam, kiñcetam paṭicca vuttam. Yathārūpañca kho kāyasamācāram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo. Tattha yam jaññā kāyasamācāraṇ “imam [idam (ka.) passa dī. ni. 2.364] kho me kāyasamācāram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhantī”ti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo.

“Kāyasamācārampāham devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbampi asevitabbampī”ti iti yam tam vuttam, idametam paṭicca vuttam. “Vacīsamācāram...pe... pariyesanampāham, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbampi asevitabbampī”ti iti kho panetam vuttam, kiñcetam paṭicca vuttam. Yathārūpañca kho pariyesanam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpā pariyesanā na sevitabbā. Tattha yam jaññā pariyesanam “imam kho me pariyesanam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhantī”ti, evarūpā pariyesanā sevitabbā.

“Pariyesanampāham, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbampi asevitabbampī”ti iti yan tam vuttam, idametam paṭicca vuttam.

Tattha yam āha “sevitabbampī”ti, idam anuññatam. Yam āha “na sevitabbampī”ti, idam paṭikkhittam. Idam anuññatañca paṭikkhittañca.

#### 170. Tattha katamo thavo?

“Maggānaṭṭhaṅgiko [passa dha. pa. 273] settho, saccānam caturo padā;  
Virāgo settho dhammānam, dvipadānañca cakkhumā”ti.

Ayam thavo.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, aggāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Yāvatā, bhikkhave, sattā apadā vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, tathāgato tesam aggamakkhāyati setṭhamakkhāyati pavaramakkhāyati, yadidam araham sammāsambuddho. Yāvatā, bhikkhave, dharmānam [a. ni. 4.34; itiv. 81 passitabbam] paññattisankhatānam vā asaṅkhatānam vā, virāgo tesam dharmānam aggamakkhāyati setṭhamakkhāyati pavaramakkhāyati, yadidam madanimmadano...pe... nirodho nibbānam. Yāvatā, bhikkhave, saṅghānam paññatti gaṇānam paññatti mahājanasannipātānam paññatti, tathāgatasāvakasāṅgo tesam aggamakkhāyati setṭhamakkhāyati pavaramakkhāyati, yadidam cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā...pe... puññakkhettaṁ lokassati.

“Sabbalokuttaro satthā, dhammo ca kusalakkhato [kusalamakkhato (ka.)]; Gaṇo ca narasīhassa, tāni tīṇi vississare.

“Samaṇapadumasañcayo gaṇo, dhammadvaro ca vidūnaṁ sakkato; Naravaradamako ca cakkhumā, tāni tīṇi lokassa uttari.

“Satthā ca appaṭisamo, dhammo ca sabbo nirupadāho; Ariyo ca gaṇavaro, tāni khalu vississare tīṇi.

“Saccanāmo jino khemo sabbābhībhū, saccadhammo natthañño tassa uttari; Ariyasaṅgo niccaṁ viññūnaṁ pūjito, tāni tīṇi lokassa uttari.

“Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassī, maggaṁ pajānāti hitānukampī; Etena maggena tarīṣu pubbe, tarissanti ye ca [ye cāpi (sī. ka.) passa sam. ni. 5.384] taranti ogham.

“Tam tādisam devamanussa setṭham; Sattā namassanti visuddhipekkhā”ti.

Ayam thavoti.

Tattha lokiyaṁ suttam dvīhi suttehi niddisitabbam samkilesabhāgiyena ca vāsanābhāgiyena ca. Lokuttaraṁpi suttam tīhi suttehi niddisitabbam dassanabhāgiyena ca bhāvanābhāgiyena ca asekkhabhāgiyena ca. Lokiyañca lokuttarañca. Yasmiṁ sutte yam yam padam dissati samkilesabhāgiyam vā vāsanābhāgiyam vā, tena tena lokiyañti niddisitabbam, dassanabhāgiyam vā bhāvanābhāgiyam vā asekkhabhāgiyam vā yam yam padam dissati tena tena lokuttaranti niddisitabbam.

Vāsanābhāgiyam suttam samkilesabhāgiyassa suttassa nigghātāya, dassanabhāgiyam suttam vāsanābhāgiyassa suttassa nigghātāya, bhāvanābhāgiyam suttam dassanabhāgiyassa suttassa paṭinissaggāya, asekkhabhāgiyam suttam bhāvanābhāgiyassa suttassa paṭinissaggāya, asekkhabhāgiyam suttam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārattham.

Lokuttaram suttam sattādhiṭṭhānam chabbīsatiyā pugalehi niddisitabbam, te tīhi suttehi samanvesitabbā dassanabhāgiyena bhāvanābhāgiyena asekkhabhāgiyena cāti.

Tattha dassanabhāgiyam suttam pañcahi pugalehi niddisitabbam ekabījinā kolamkolena sattakkhattuparamena saddhānusārinā dharmānusārinā cāti, dassanabhāgiyam suttam imehi pañcahi pugalehi niddisitabbam. Bhāvanābhāgiyam suttam dvādasahi pugalehi niddisitabbam sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipannena, sakadāgāminā, anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipannena, anāgāminā, antarā parinibbāyinā, upahacca parinibbāyinā, asaṅkhāraparinibbāyinā, sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyinā, uddhamśotena akaniṭṭhagāminā, saddhāvīmuttena, diṭṭhipattena,

kāyasakkhinā cāti, bhāvanābhāgiyam suttam imehi dvādasahi puggalehi niddisitabbam. Asekkhabhāgiyam suttam navahi puggalehi niddisitabbam saddhāvimuttena, paññāvimuttena, suññatavimuttena, animittavimuttena, appañihitavimuttena, ubhatobhāgavimuttena samasīsinā paccekabuddhasammāsambuddhehi cāti, asekkhabhāgiyam suttam imehi navahi puggalehi niddisitabbam. Evam lokuttaram suttam sattādhiṭṭhānam imehi chabbīsatiyā puggalehi niddisitabbam.

Lokiyam suttam sattādhiṭṭhānam ekūnavīsatiyā puggalehi niddisitabbam. Te caritehi niddiṭṭhā samanvesitabbā keci rāgacaritā, keci dosacaritā, keci mohacaritā, keci rāgacaritā ca dosacaritā ca, keci rāgacaritā ca mohacaritā ca, keci dosacaritā ca mohacaritā ca, keci rāgacaritā ca dosacaritā ca mohacaritā ca, rāgamukhe ṭhito rāgacarito, rāgamukhe ṭhito dosacarito, rāgamukhe ṭhito mohacarito, rāgamukhe ṭhito rāgacarito ca dosacarito ca mohacarito ca, dosamukhe ṭhito dosacarito, dosamukhe ṭhito mohacarito, dosamukhe ṭhito rāgacarito, dosamukhe ṭhito rāgacarito ca dosacarito ca mohacarito ca, mohamukhe ṭhito mohacarito, mohamukhe ṭhito rāgacarito mohamukhe ṭhito dosacarito, mohamukhe ṭhito rāgacarito ca dosacarito ca mohacarito cāti, lokiyam suttam sattādhiṭṭhānam imehi ekūnavīsatiyā puggalehi niddisitabbam.

Vāsanābhāgiyam suttam sīlavantehi niddisitabbam, te sīlavanto pañca puggalā pakatisīlam samādānasīlam cittappasādo samatho vipassanā cāti, vāsanābhāgiyam suttam imehi pañcahi puggalehi niddisitabbam.

Lokuttaram suttam dhammādhiṭṭhānam tīhi suttehi niddisitabbam dassanabhāgiyena bhāvanābhāgiyena asekkhabhāgiyena ca.

Lokyañca lokuttarañca sattādhiṭṭhānañca dhammādhiṭṭhānañca ubhayena niddisitabbam, ñāṇam paññāya niddisitabbam paññindriyena paññābalena adhipaññāsikkhāya dhammadvicayasambojjhaṅgena sammādiṭṭhiyā tīraṇāya santīraṇāya dhamme ñāṇena anvaye ñāṇena khaye ñāṇena anuppāde ñāṇena anaññātaññassāmītindriyena aññindriyena aññātāvindriyena cakkhunā vijjāya buddhiyā bhūriyā medhāya, yam yam vā pana labbhati, tena tena paññādhivacanena niddisitabbam.

Ñeyyam atītānāgatapaccuppannehi ajjhattikabāhirehi hīnappañītehi dūrasantikehi sañkhatāsañkhatehi kusalākusalābyākatehi sañkhepato vā chahi ārammañehi niddisitabbam. Ñāṇañca ñeyyañca tadubhayena niddisitabbam, paññāpi ārammañabhūtā ñeyyam, yam kiñci ārammañabhūtam ajjhattikam vā bāhiram vā, sabbam tam sañkhatena asañkhatena ca niddisitabbam.

Dassanam bhāvanā [dassanā bhāvanā (sī.)] sakavacanam paravacanam visajjanīyam avisajjanīyam kammañc vipākoti sabbatha tadubhayam utte yathā niddiṭṭham, tathā upadhārayitvā labbhamānato niddisitabbam, yam vā pana kiñci bhagavā aññataravacanam bhāsatī, sabbam tam yathāniddiṭṭham dhārayitabbam.

Duvidho hetu yañca kammam ye ca kilesā, samudayo kilesā. Tattha kilesā samkilesabhāgiyena suttē niddisitabbā. Samudayo samkilesabhāgiyena ca vāsanābhāgiyena ca suttē niddisitabbo. Tattha kusalam catūhi suttehi niddisitabbam vāsanābhāgiyena dassanabhāgiyena bhāvanābhāgiyena asekkhabhāgiyena ca. Akusalam samkilesabhāgiyena suttē niddisitabbam. Kusalañca akusalañca tadubhayena [tadubhayehi (sī.)] niddisitabbam. Anuññātam bhagavato anuññātāya niddisitabbam, tam pañcavidham samvaro pahānam bhāvanā sacchikiriyā kappiyānulomoti, yam dissati tāsu tāsu bhūmīsu, tam kappiyānulomena niddisitabbam. Paṭikkhittam bhagavatā paṭikkhittakārañena niddisitabbam. Anuññātāñca paṭikkhittañca tadubhayena niddisitabbam. Thavo pasamsāya niddisitabbo. So pañcavidhena veditabbo bhagavato dhammassa ariyasaṅghassa ariyadhammānam sikkhāya lokiyaguṇasampattiyyāti. Evam thavo pañcavidhena niddisitabbo.

Indriyabhūmi navahi padehi niddisitabbā, kilesabhūmi navahi padehi niddisitabbā, evametāni

aṭṭhārasa padāni honti nava padāni kusalāni nava padāni akusalānīti, tathāhi vuttam “aṭṭhārasa mūlapadā kuhiṃ daṭṭhabbā, sāsanappaṭṭhāne”ti. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano –

“Navahi ca padehi kusalā, navahi ca yujjanti akusalappakkhā;  
Ete khalu mūlapadā, bhavanti aṭṭhārasa padānī”ti.

Niyuttam sāsanappaṭṭhānam.

Ettāvatā samattā netti yā āyasmatā mahākaccāyanena bhāsitā bhagavatā anumoditā mūlasaṅgītiyam saṅgītāti.

Nettippakaraṇam niṭṭhitam.